THE RITE
OF SODOMY

VOLUME II
Books by Randy Engel

*Sex Education—The Final Plague*

*The McHugh Chronicles—*
*Who Betrayed the Prolife Movement?*
The Rite of Sodomy
Homosexuality and the Roman Catholic Church

Volume II
Male Homosexuality
the Individual and the Collective

Randy Engel
Dedication

To Father John F. O’Connor, O.P.—

A Life of Faith, Devotion and Courage
Contents

Male Homosexuality
The Individual and the Collective ........................................ 367

VI Male Homosexuality—Its Nature and Causes .............. 369
1 Heterosexuality as the Biological Norm .................. 369
2 The Dark Side of Homosex ............................................ 369
3 Early Causal Factors in Childhood Sexual Maldevelopment ........................................... 378
4 The Playground as a Dress Rehearsal for Life .......... 383
5 Sexual Preciousness and Sexual Molestation ............ 385
6 Playing the Genetic Gambit ........................................... 387
7 The Role of the “Gay” Borg in the Life of the Homosexual ........................................... 389

VII Male Homosexual Behaviors ........................................ 399
1 Homosexuality as an Institutionalized Sexual Perversion .... 399
2 “Styles” of Homosexuality—Queenstream Vs. Muscle Chic ........................................... 399
3 Homosexual Promiscuity and Perversity .................... 401
4 Homosexuals as “typhoid Mary’s” .......................... 406
5 Homosexuality, Violence and Criminality ............... 411
6 Lila’s House—Insights into Homosexual Prostitution ..... 421
7 Healing and Wellness in the Homosexual Male .......... 430

VIII Pedophilia, Pederasty and Male Intergenerational Sex ...... 443
1 Pedophilia and Pederasty—Defining Our Terms .......... 443
2 Critical Differences Between Pedophilia and Pederasty .... 446
3 The Pederast—The Most Dangerous of Sex Offenders .... 447
4 The Contemporary Man-Boy Sex Movement ............. 449
5 Pederasty as a Universal Form of Homosexuality ....... 452
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Childhood Sexual Liberation—The New Frontier</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>One Victim is Never Enough—The Saga of Clarence Osborne</td>
<td>459</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX</td>
<td>The Homosexual Collective</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>The “Gay” Movement—An Anti-Culture of Sexual Deviancy</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>A Revolutionary Ideology and Agenda</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Organizational and Political Strategies</td>
<td>473</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Who Finances the Homosexual Collective?</td>
<td>475</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Gayspeak—Words as Weapons</td>
<td>477</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>The Politics of “Coming Out” and “Outing”</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>The Collective’s Hate-Love Relationship With Religion</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Queer Theology and the Occult</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Scatology and Blasphemy in “Gay” Literature</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Time to Free the Slaves from the Homosexual Collective</td>
<td>496</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Leonine Prayers

Index
As long as homosexuality was defined, as it has been for most of mankind’s recorded history, in terms of behavior, that is, in terms of homosexual acts, specifically sodomy, it remained a rather uncomplicated topic of social and moral discourse. A “sodomite” or “homosexual” was simply a generic term applied to a man who engaged in same-sex activity generally with young boys or young men either as an exclusive preference or as an adjunct to normal heterosexual congress. The term was also applied to an individual who permitted himself to be penetrated, that is a man who took on the passive or “woman’s” role. However, the idea that two adult men would choose to be “lovers” appeared to be rather ludicrous and perverse.

For its part, the Church soundly condemned all homosexual acts as objectively mortally sinful and urged the individual sinner, like all sinners, to reform his life, while the State viewed homosexuality as a vice to be discouraged and in certain cases criminalized.

Today, however, the issue of homosexuality has become much more complex. The Homosexual Collective has engineered a successful paradigm shift that downplays homosexual acts in favor of the homosexual as a distinct type of person, that is, a man who possesses a special nature that manifests itself in an inborn desire for simulated sexual relations with members of his own sex. The medicalization of homosexuality that began in the mid-1800s, with its emphasis on homosexuality as an inherited degenerative disorder, has accelerated this paradigm shift in favor of the proponents of homosexuality.

Therefore, like it or not, there are many non-theological issues related to homosexuality that require some explanation if one is to fully understand the current battle over homosexuality in the Church today.

Chapter VI examines the nature of homosexuality and the many causal factors associated with its development in the young male including familial disruptions and premature sexual seduction. Without downplaying the
moral dimensions of homosexuality and the issue of free will, it is intended to provide the reader with a broad overview of the root causes of homosexuality.

Chapter VII deals explicitly with homosexual acts and homosexual relationships. It also includes other behavioral aspects of homosexual life including domestic violence, drug use, pornography, male prostitution, and murder, homicide and suicide.

Chapter VIII is a prelude to later segments on clerical sexual molestation of boys and young men. It provides a clear definition of and differences between pedophilia and pederasty as well as a clinical summary of both. It also examines the love-hate relationship that exists between homosexuals who prefer adult partners and those who prefer adolescent males.

Chapter IX, the final chapter in this section, takes a no holds barred view of the Homosexual Collective.

Whatever mitigating factors contribute to the moral plight of the individual homosexual, they do not apply to the Homosexual Collective and its minions.

It’s them or us.
Chapter 6

Male Homosexuality—Its Nature and Causes

The Nature of Male Homosex

When we speak of the nature of a person or thing or act, we are talking about the intrinsic characteristics and qualities that are essential to him or it. Recognizing that the word “sex” can refer to the sexual act as in “having sex” or to gender identity, as in male or female, what then is the essence of homosex?¹

• Homosex is Unnatural Sex

The unnaturalness of homosex is self-evident. The opposite of straight is crooked. No heterosexual ever walked into a physician's or psychiatrist's office and said, “Doc, you've just got to turn me into a homosexual.”

Heterosexuality is instinctive in man. It is the biological norm for the human species with obvious survival benefits.² Unless interfered with, man is heterosexual in his essential nature. All men, including male homosexuals, have heterosexual strivings, that is, they strive toward normalcy.

The heterosexual does not pass through a “necessary homosexual phase of development,” as suggested by some writers on the subject.³ Rather it is the homosexual who fails to achieve normal heterosexual maturity. While homosexuals fantasize that all heterosexuals are “potential” or “latent” homosexuals, reality dictates just the reverse—all homosexuals are “potential” or “latent” heterosexuals.

In recalling George Orwell's astute observation that, “There are things so foolish that only intellectuals can believe them,” the Dutch psychologist Gerard J. M. van den Aardweg, Ph.D. states the obvious, “...that something must be wrong with people who, although physiologically men and women, do not feel attracted to the obviously natural objects of the propagation-directed sex instinct.”⁴

Further, as noted by American psychiatrist Dr. Melvin Anchell, author of “A Psychoanalytic Look at Homosexuality and AIDS,” a homosexual is not only deviant in his choice of “sex object,” that is, the person from whom sexual attraction proceeds, but also in his “sexual aim,” that is, the sexual act to which an individual aspires.⁵

• Homosex is Neurotic Sex

In his classic work on homosexual reparative therapy, The Battle for Normality, van den Aardweg characterized homosex as not merely an iso-
lated “preference,” or singular functional disturbance in the sexual realm, but as “an expression of a specific neurotic personality” that includes “phobias, obsessions, depressions, or other sexual anomalies.”

In *Homosexuality: Disease or Way of Life?* Edmund Bergler, M.D., described homosexuality as “a neurotic disease in which severe and unavoidable self-damaging tendencies engulf the whole personality.” Bergler agreed with van den Aardweg that homosexuality represented a “neurotic distortion of the total personality,” and that there are no “healthy” homosexuals.

In simple, non-medical language as expressed by the Jesuit writer Reverend Thomas McGrath in the early 1960s, every homosexual has a “personality problem.” The homosexual is “an immature being,” McGrath said, and he “clings to this immaturity...not just in choice of love object, but in almost all other areas of personality integration as well.”

In 1970, the outspoken sexual libertarian and clinical psychotherapist, Dr. Albert Ellis, Director of the Institute for Rational Living in New York City, made similar observations on the subject of homosexuality as a neurosis.

In an interview with writer Arno Karlen, who was researching his book *Sexuality and Homosexuality,* Ellis told Karlen that while he defended a man’s right to be a sexual deviant, he was against homosexual apologists who argued the case for the “well-adjusted homosexual.” Ellis stated that while it was true that some homosexuals were better adjusted than others, as a whole they seemed “pretty nutty.” Most of the homosexuals he saw at the Institute were “seriously disturbed,” said Ellis. Ellis also stated that while he used to think that most homosexuals were simply “neurotic,” he now believed that maybe 50% were “borderline psychotics.”

• Homosex is Masochistic/Sadistic Sex

Dr. Bergler described homosexuality not as a “way of life,” but as “a way of masochistic destruction,” and the homosexual as a “psychic masochist” who unconsciously wishes to suffer and who takes pleasure in drowning himself in a fathomless sea of “self-pity” that is fed by his self-created daily ritual of “injustice collecting.” Unlike the normal heterosexual lover who is overwhelmed with feelings of “great happiness and elation,” said Bergler, “the homosexual views his affairs through the lens of torturous agonies, doubt and irrational jealousies.” His behavior is marked by self-punishment and pseudo-aggression towards his sex partners. He derives a blend of masochistic and sadistic pleasure and excitement from defeat and humiliation. The homosexual is also plagued by an inner depression and an “exaggerated and free-flowing malice, which is ready for use any time,” he concluded.

Ismond Rosen, M.D., editor of the classic work *Sexual Deviation* wrote, “Aggression plays an important role in the aetiology of perversion, including
MALE HOMOSEXUALITY—ITS NATURE AND CAUSES

homosexuality.”¹⁸ He quoted Dr. Robert J. Stoller, Professor of Psychiatry at the UCLA School of Medicine, who has identified aggression, in the form of hatred, as the primary motive in perversion. It (aggression) “takes form in a fantasy of revenge hidden in the actions that make up the perversion and serve to convert childhood trauma to adult triumph,” Stoller stated.¹⁹

Anchell has confirmed these analyses. Homosexuals enjoy inflicting physical and/or moral pain (humiliation) on their sex objects, a condition referred to as sadism, and they also enjoy having the pain inflicted on themselves, masochism, he stated. “They have no real regard for anyone but themselves. They are not capable of compassionate, affectionate love for their sex partners. ...Where the homosexual loves he has no desire and where he desires he cannot love,” said Anchell.²⁰ “Without affectionate feelings, sex partners serve only for the purpose of orgasmic response—one partner serves as well as another,” Anchell said.²¹

• Homosex is Pseudo-sex

In his classic work Homosexuality and American Public Life, Christopher Wolfe, Professor of Political Science at Marquette University, repeated a line by comedian Rodney Dangerfield who joked about being afraid the first time he had sex because he was alone.²² The laugh from the audience comes from the fact that normal people understand that genital stimulation is not really sex—that masturbation di solo is not really sex. Real sex implies an “other.”

Homosex is in fact a form of autoeroticism, a reenactment of “sentimental pubertal fantasies,” van den Aardweg has written.²³

In homosex, as in solitary masturbation, there is no “other”—no person outside of one’s self—only two sames seeking sexual gratification through mutually stimulated masturbatory actions. The “your turn, my turn” orgasmic ritual of homosexuals is indicative of the fact that the homosexual’s sensual pleasures come from his own body only and are not directed toward his sex partner.²⁴ His partner’s satisfaction is not the homosexual’s major consideration. Indeed if it were physically possible for the homosexual to fellate or sodomize himself he could dispense with his sex partner altogether as the Marquis de Sade attempted to do while in prison.²⁵

In essence, homosexual acts are the reenactment of the Greek myth of Narcissus—the youth who spurned the love of Echo and instead, fell in love with his own reflection. Narcissus pined his life away until the gods mercifully transformed him into a flower that bears his name.

Homosex is profoundly narcissistic and selfish.

Wolfe quoted the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, 4th Edition’s definition of narcissism as “a pervasive pattern of grandiosity, need for admiration, and a lack of empathy.”²⁶ The narcissistic person is
preoccupied with fantasies of unlimited success, power, brilliance, beauty, or ideal love, said Wolfe. The homosexual narcissist pursues the goal of pleasure including the pleasure of anonymous sex. Genital body parts are joined or stimulated, but there is no sense of communion, unity and oneness that characterizes the mature and loving marital embrace, concluded Wolfe.27

A homosexual does not “know” his partner in the biblical sense—in many cases he does not even know his partner’s name or in the case of “tearoom trade” see his partner’s face.28 Sodomy has often been hyped as a form of super hot sex, but one would have a difficult time selling it as a fulfillment of the Commandment to “love thy neighbor as thyself.”

Rarely, if ever, are homosexual acts described in anything remotely resembling terms that describe the conjugal act whereby completeness and wholeness are achieved by the reconciliation of complementary beings and “two become one flesh.”

The latter is an achievement on a cosmic scale, wrote J. M. Cameron. He reminded those who attempt to trivialize sex and empty it of all meaning, that they have no appreciation for:

The immensely old human tradition of venerating the powers of sexuality or hedging them about with taboos, myths, piety; an attitude for which the sexual is not an extra, a relaxation, a consolation, a relief of tension, though it may also be all these things, but a part of the sacred order of the cosmos.29

The former, that is, homosex, is described in rather unsentimental and graphic language by Cleveland psychiatrist Dr. Samuel Nigro in his essay “Why Homosexuality is a Disorder.”30 Homosex, said Nigro, is nothing more than a form of obsessive “excretory pseudosexual squirting”—a substrata of “jaculas,” that is, “an involuntary, emotional, repetition-compulsion of a nonreproductive (and, therefore, “perverse” according to Freud) ejaculation reflex voluntarily professed to be essential to one’s identity including all other paraphilias and related disorders.”31

Anal penetration is a particularly violent, degrading, and demeaning practice, so much so that were one to utter the term “intimate” in the same breath as sodomy one would be guilty of uttering a universal blasphemy. Little wonder that the image of the vampire has been invoked by a number of homosexuals, from André Gide to Robert Mapplethorpe, to describe the role of the active partner engaged in sodomy.32

Homosex is the antithesis of and hostile to real sex. In the everyday real world, sex is framed about love and affection, commitment, marriage and baby making. The fact that these elements may not follow in this exact order or that a man and woman may enter into sexual relationship insincerely does not negate this reality. Homosex is about none of these. Rather homosex is about unabashed lust, rampant, almost unimaginable promiscuity and depravity, and sterility.
• Homosex is Depersonalized Sex

Sexual objectification is one of the chief characteristics of homosex. Homosex is an “unperson” to “unperson” act, as Nigro has pointed out. The homosexual is not a “lover” in the traditional sense of the word. He is a sexual consumer. He does not have “lovers” he has “partners.” As Bergler also reported, it is this depersonalization factor in homosex that makes it such a “poor and unsatisfying sexual diet.”

In a genuine love between a man and a woman, body, mind and spirit are inexorably intertwined. A high premium is placed on the total integration. Monogamy is valued.

Homosex, on the other hand is essentially dualistic or Gnostic in nature. The body is divided from the psyche and soul. One’s partner is used as a means to an end—that of achieving erotic satisfaction. The homosexual usually reserves his feelings of affection for persons other than his sexual partner including relatives, especially their mothers, friends, including non-homosexual men, and “sisters,” that is, former sex partners who become life-long friends like Oscar Wilde and Lord Alfred Douglas, and Anthony Blunt and Peter Montgomery.

As Nigro has noted, in homosex there is “no transcendental person to person commitment—no sacrifice for ‘the other.’” Homosexual couplings are “impermanent” and “unfaithful” because of “transcendental illiteracy,” he said.

This dualistic aspect of homosex is manifested in many homosex rituals at “gay” bars and baths where homosexuals use fashion accessories or assume different poses to indicate to strangers their anatomical preference, that is, the bodily orifice they desire to penetrate or be penetrated.

This dualism—this division of the physical from the affections and emotions—is also evident in the importance that many male homosexuals place on genital size in the selection of their sex partners. According to Dr. Irving Bieber, author of the 1950–1960 study, Homosexuality—A Psychoanalytic Study, while heterosexuals in his study were satisfied with their natural endowment, homosexuals were consistently dissatisfied with the size of their sexual organs and wanted larger ones. As Bieber noted, many homosexuals sought out partners with bigger penis size either as a compensation for feelings of inadequacy as a “castrate,” or as a means of symbolically incorporating the partner’s sexual power through the ingestion of the partner’s semen which was perceived as being more potent.

Contrary to “gay” psych-warfare propaganda, monogamy is not highly valued by homosexuals, especially those in their late teens and early 20s who prefer sexual adventure, variety and anonymity to a monogamous diet of sex. Young homosexuals never settled down with their high school “sweethearts.” As Rita Reed reminisces in her short work Growing Up Gay — The Sorrows and Joys of Gay and Lesbian Adolescence, “first loves” among male and female homosexuals are generally very short lived.
It might surprise the reader to learn just how highly prized sexual promiscuity is among some homosexuals. In his essay “Male Dominance and the Gay World,” found in *The Making of the Modern Homosexual*, Gregg Blachford mused on the virtue of promiscuous homosexuality.41 “Gay casual sex can be seen as a rejection of this narrow definition of legitimate sex,” that is, sex connected to love and possible reproduction, “as it expands its range of possible meanings,” he said.42 “It includes seeing sex as a form of recreation, simply a game or hobby, as fun. It is divested of all its moral and guilt overtones and is enjoyed as an end in itself,” Blachford noted.43 He then quoted Canadian sociologist John A. Lee, author of *Getting Sex—A New Approach: More Fun, Less Guilt*:

> It is time to argue that in at least one way, the gay world is better. Gay people are generally less inhibited about the enjoyment of playful and uncommitted sex. Sex with more joy and less guilt is something gay people can teach the rest of the world.44

Pat Califia, a self-identified “transgenderized bisexual person,” has also decried the call for monogamous relationships among homosexual men. According to Califia, “The sad fact is that if all gay men settled down into pairs like animals clambering into Noah’s ark, a world of possibilities would disappear. A culture that embraces non-monogamy, casual public sex, erotic art, sex toys, costuming and a theatrical attitude toward pleasure is a national treasure, not a shameful anachronism,” concluded Califia.45

**• Homosex is Exploitive Sex**

A carry-over from the Victorian period and the hey-day of Fabian-Socialism is the still popular notion of the “egalitarian” nature of homosexuality. Homosex supposedly breaks down all barriers of class and social standing as men of the upper classes happily cavort with “rough trade” from the lower classes. The theory of “democratization through perversion,” however, is an illusion. Homosexual between men of different stations in life does not erase these differences—it accentuates them.

Today, as in Oscar Wilde’s time, the nexus that makes the homosexual world go round remains hard, cold cash. Money offers mobility and a large selection of partners regardless of the client’s looks or age or sexual wants.

Homosexual pairings, especially those of a strictly commercial nature, are almost always unequal. Older homosexuals prefer much younger partner-prostitutes. Wealthy homosexuals often prefer “rough trade” and manly heterosexual male prostitutes. The poor make due with who is left, usually each other.

**• Homosex is Predatory Sex**

The Homosexual Collective recruits like the Army. Individual homosexuals proselytize and seduce new recruits. For the homosexual, every male is a potential homosexual, either “overt, latent, or suppressed.”46
Bergler reported that “...homosexuals divide the world into two classes: the openly homosexual and the potential candidates.” The unfounded megalomaniacal conviction of the homosexual’s superiority, and of the ubiquity of homosexual trends, said Bergler, leads the homosexual to believe that almost every man has “some homosexual inclinations.” He noted that American poet Walt Whitman, an early advocate of “man-to-man” love was convinced that all wounded Civil War soldiers were homosexuals and he accordingly kissed them on the lips when he visited them in the hospital wards.

With rather prophetic insight, in 1962, Bergler warned of the pitiful and tragic spectacle of the “statistically induced homosexual,” that is, a “borderline” youth in his late teens or early 20s who is induced to take up homosexuality even though he might not actually be homosexual.

Nigro, in his own inimitable style summarized the predatory nature of homosexuality when he said, “homosexuals colonize and recruit as if by ‘binary fission’ both in and out of the workplace to produce a state of ‘homotoxicity.’” At the collective level, he said, “Homosexuals infiltrate and metastasize, taking over any and every group possible by a compounding of their cognitive defects.”

**Homosex is Profane Sex**

First and foremost, homosex stands in opposition to the natural law—the eternal law—that binds all men, in all places, at all times and is a grievous sin against God the Father, the author of Nature, His Vicar General. The Marquis de Sade, paid a back-handed tribute to Nature when he recognized that homosexuality embraced the negation of all moral values.

Stoller has labeled all perversions, including homosexuality, as an “erotic form of hatred”—hatred of God, hatred of oneself and hatred of one’s neighbor. Homo-sex is intrinsically sinful, and it is this reality rather than any “cultural prejudice” that induces guilt in the unchaste homosexual.

Fortunately, as van den Aardweg has observed, while sexual desire tends to cloud the usually weaker moral feelings in a homosexual, they cannot do away with his moral conscience altogether. Conscience is always a participant in our behavior and in our motivation no matter how hard we try to dismiss her, he said. Therefore, a part of good and effective therapy for the homosexual who desires to extricate himself from the homosexual cult and achieve wholeness as a man, is to help the homosexual discover his “authentic conscience” not “the Freudian ersatz,” said the Dutch psychologist.

**Is Homosex About Sex at All?**

A rather strange question is it not? After all, the homosexual’s sole claim to fame is his desire and absolute right to engage in sex with other
men. However, the fact that the more sex he gets the less fulfilling it becomes suggests that the homosexual is searching for something that lies outside the realm of physical sex per se. Indeed as Colin Wilson, author of The Misfits—A Study of Sexual Outsiders once quipped, “The basic paradox about sex is that it always seems to be offering more than it can deliver. Fantasy sex is less complicated, less demanding than reality.”

The belief that homosexual desires are driven more by non-sexual or neurotic needs than purely erotic cravings has been expressed in many different ways by individuals representing a wide-variety of academic and medical disciplines.

Bieber for example stated that homosexual behavior is an expression of “irrational defensive and reparative needs.” He saw homosexuality as a psychological and emotional problem, not a sexual one.

Psychotherapist Richard Cohen has described the homosexual drive as a “homo-emotional” drive. Homosexuals need to develop healthy, healing, non-sexual bonding to meet the deeper, unmet love needs of his past, Cohen believes.

Dr. Gustav Bychowski had claimed that homosexuality results from “an immature ego” characterized by “fetishistic, narcissistic, and oral-sadistic elements.”

Dr. Karen Horney, the prominent German psychoanalyst who emigrated to the United States in 1932, and Dr. Clara Thompson, an American psychiatrist and psychoanalytic theoretician, hold that homosexuality is fundamentally a symptom of “a character problem,” that is, it is a consequence of unresolved problems of dependency, aggression, and early familial disturbances, all covertly expressed through same-sex relationships. Both Horney and Thompson report that homosexual desires diminish as these general character problems are solved.

Other professionals see homosexuality as a search for a more adequate masculine identity.

Contrary to popular opinion most homosexuals are not gender confused. They do not want to be women. They know they are men and they are content being men, but they feel weak, inadequate and incomplete as a man at the inner core of their being. Hence, their search to find the “missing” part of themselves in other male sex partners.

Stoller, has contrasted the “feminine” demeanor of the primary transsexual or transvestite with that of the effeminate homosexual who acts out a caricature or mimicry of a feminine woman—“the secret revelation of masculinity and maleness.” “There is something exaggerated or unnatural, a display, a sarcasm,” about the latter, Stoller has observed. “He may have identified with women in childhood and admired them, but the admiration is mixed with envy, anger, a clear, even if subtle, underlining in one’s behavior that one is not a woman but a man making fun of a woman,” he said. Even though, physiologically speaking, the homosexual is quite
capable of engaging in normal heterosexual intercourse, emotionally and mentally he feels he cannot compete with other men in the sexual sphere and in the world at large. Homosexuality becomes a defense mechanism by which he can escape threatening sexual advances from females and unwelcome competition by heterosexual males, Stoller concluded.\textsuperscript{66}

Van den Aardweg agrees with Stoller. Homosexuals often seek in others what they lack, or more precisely, what they feel that they lack in themselves. “As a rule of thumb, the heart of a homosexual’s inferiority complex may be deduced from the traits he most admires in others of the same sex,” van den Aardweg said.\textsuperscript{67} Bieber concurred that often homosexuals will seek out specific qualities in their partners in order to fulfill their subjective needs, both sexual and nonsexual.\textsuperscript{68}

When the 32-year-old poet W. H. Auden took the barely 18-year old Chester Kallman as his “lover,” he not only wanted to eat Chester he wanted to be Chester—to magically absorb Chester’s masculinity and make it his own.\textsuperscript{69} As Bieber explained, Auden’s “great love” with its initial excitement became an exercise in anxiety, rage and depression as his magical expectations were inevitably frustrated by a selfish, promiscuous, spoilt Chester.\textsuperscript{70}

Victorian writer J. R. Ackerly, after being reproved by his “able-bodied” sailor boy partner for performing an unwelcome act of fellatio, remarked rather bitterly, “I supposed I acted toward my sailor thus because his body was so beautiful and desirable that I simply wanted to eat it.”\textsuperscript{71} Dr. Mervin Glasser of the Portman Clinic, London has identified one of the major components of perversions like homosexuality as “a deep-seated and pervasive longing for an intense and most intimate closeness to another person, amounting to “a merging,” “a state of oneness,” and “a blissful union.”\textsuperscript{72} This desire for intimacy is shared by most normal people, he said. But in the case of the pervert, “it persists pervasively in this most primitive form. ...In one way or another, the ultimate result is seen as his being taken over totally by the object so that his anxiety is of total annihilation,” Glasser noted.\textsuperscript{73}

Barnhouse placed considerable emphasis on issues of power and dominance in her analysis of homosexual behaviors. She stated that many homosexuals patronize “gay” bars and baths “for anonymous reasons that have nothing to do with genuine sexual attraction between compatible people.” For homosexuals with unresolved power issues, she said, “their type of adaptation relationships tend to be structured in terms of dominance and submission.”\textsuperscript{74}

Bergler has also contended that homosex had less to do with sex than with masochistic allure and the domination and subjugation of others.\textsuperscript{75} In his treatment of homosexuals, Bergler found that “separating the homosexual desire from the masochistic concomitant kills homosexuality.”\textsuperscript{76}
Sodomy is an act of raw aggression and violence not “lovemaking,” wrote Philip Howard Gray, a specialist on the significance of parental “imprinting” on the young. Gray attributed homosexuality to faulty and underdeveloped parental imprinting. According to Gray, “symbolically,” in the act of sodomy, the homosexual is using his phallus like “a serial murderer running a knife through his victim.” “The normally imprinted individual, will, on adulthood, mate with an appropriate species member and the appropriate gender—same species, opposite sex, appropriate age and real individuals—not fantasy figures,” concluded Gray.

In summary, homosexuality is an objective psychiatric disorder accompanied by strong internal feelings of guilt and hate. Like all sexual perversions, homosexuality is an acquired behavior in which learning, experience and habituation are key factors, but in which individual constitutional propensities may also play a role.

Early Causal Factors in Homosexual Maldevelopment

There is an old saying that, “To discover ‘the secret of a human being in the making’ one must go back to the time of his youth.”

Homosexuals are made, not born, but their “making” and possible “unmaking” remains a highly unique and complex personal experience. As the ten-year Bieber Study on homosexuality revealed, homosexuality is not a single clinical entity. And Dr. Lawrence Hatterer is correct when he said, “any monocular view makes a theory or therapy naive, narrow, and fatally limited.”

Nevertheless, there are certain common causalities that appear to contribute to the sexual maldevelopment of the human male in his formative years, that is, during the stages of infancy, childhood and adolescence. According to Barnhouse, in cases of sexual perversion, more than one stage is disturbed and that disturbance takes place over an extended period of time. Further, these causal factors need not occur in every case to be valid, she asserted.

According to Stoller, the development of sexual perversion and neurosis in the young person results not from trauma per se but from the destructive resolutions of the conflict arising out of the trauma or change in the status quo.

For example, the initial trauma may be non-sexual and external such as the death of a father at an early age, a figurative separation as in the case of an emotionally distant father, or a prolonged childhood illness. Sometimes the trauma may be sexual and internal such as those caused by premature sexual seduction and habituation to perverted acts that are common in predatory environments such as a boarding school or orphanage. The sex initiator can be a brother, a relative, a peer, or an older man. In such cases, the child does not have control over the trauma, but, as he
grows to manhood, he does have control over his response to the trauma and his subsequent actions.

In some situations the youth is able to handle the trauma in a satisfactory and constructive way. Others choose a self-destructive route of conflict resolution that may include sexual perversion. According to Barnhouse, in determining choice of behaviors in response to such traumas, social sanctions play a vital role. She makes it clear in her writings that perversion is a “motivation behavior,” that is, it involves choice. When a person chooses to act in a deviant manner, such action has a moral quality, she said.87

Parental Roles in Fostering Same Sex Attraction Disorder (SSAD)

Systematic familial disturbances feature prominently among the many etiological factors that contribute to the development of Same Sex Attraction Disorder (SSAD) in the young male child, Dr. Richard Fitzgibbons, a member of the National Association for the Research and Treatment of Homosexuality (NARTH), has reported.88

Within the nuclear family, parents are the “primary architects of family structure and fundamentally determine the ongoing interactive process,” Bieber has affirmed.89

Although no two family constellations are identical, there are some general observations that can be made regarding the role of parents and siblings in the formation of childhood traits and impulses associated with homosexual maldevelopment. As Dr. Richard Green has observed from his own practice, while there is no absolute fool-proof home “recipe” guaranteed to produce a homosexual son, there are common themes throughout the lives of men who identify themselves as homosexuals.90

First, the family patterns of homosexuals are disturbed in characteristic ways which seldom appeared in the families of non-homosexuals.91

Second, it is the combination and interaction of both parents to each other and to their children and not the father or mother alone that contributes to traits and behaviors that are conducive to homosexual development in a particular child.

Third, these neurotic and/or pathological traits and impulses exist in a pre-homosexual (H) child, for want of a better term, at an early age, that is, before adolescent sexual development begins and before a young man identifies his homoerotic desires.92 In other words, the H-child-youth is a neurotic first. He later chooses homosexual behavior as an expression of conflict resolution.93

Fourth, the H-child is unlikely to act out such inclinations unless he senses subtle or overt encouragement and/or permission from one or both parents for such behavior.
Fifth, each parent has a relationship with their H-son that is unique to him and does not exist with their other children. There is usually only one “mama’s boy” among siblings in any given family. As such, he receives the brunt of his mother’s psychopathology with the father and other children consigned to the peripheral edge of family life.\textsuperscript{94} Frequently the child may assume the “good little boy” role within the family. Yet despite his position of maternal favor or perhaps because of it, he never quite feels he “fits in.” He continues to be plagued by feelings of alienation and emotional detachment from his family that is reflected in the familiar homosexual mantra, “I never felt I belonged.”

Profile of the CBI-Mother

In the Bieber study, the most distinctive characteristic of the relationship between a homosexual and his mother was the inordinate “close-binding-intimate” (CBI) bond that existed between them.\textsuperscript{95} In many cases, the H-son replaced the father as the primary love object in his mother’s life and becomes the main source of her emotional comfort and support. The dominant voice in the household was that of the CBI-mother, usually unfeminine and aggressive, and unhappy in her marriage. Her pathological attachment to her H-son with its incestuous overtones was marked by overprotectiveness, over-possessiveness, and over-indulgence.\textsuperscript{96} The CBI-mother’s “seductive and sexually stimulating behavior” toward her H-son was masked by “overt antisexual attitudes and demasculinizing tendencies,” said Bieber.\textsuperscript{97} Homosexual behavior may be a response to this combination of maternal seductiveness on one hand, and maternal sexual restriction on the other, he reported.\textsuperscript{98}

In addition to interfering with the normal transmission of a masculine identity between father and son, the CBI-mother put a wedge between the H-child and his brother(s) where there were other male siblings. The H-son was almost always the mother’s favorite. Conversely, he was usually the father’s least favorite child. Everyone in the family was aware of this hierarchy of affections. According to Bieber, mothers of H-sons in his study did not encourage masculinity or masculine interests in their homosexual sons as they did in their other sons.

The CBI-mother also interfered with the normal transmission of masculine identity that young boys receive from their peers. She typically viewed her son’s boy friends as rivals for his affection and attempted to short circuit genuine boyhood friendships, isolate her son from his peers and prevent him from experiencing his “biological maleness appropriately.”\textsuperscript{99} In each case, the CBI-mother undermined her son’s confidence in his own masculinity and conversely increased his dependency on her.

As the son grew older, the CBI-mother extended her gross interference in the life of her son to his heterosexual relations where she continued her castrating influence.
Dr. Sandor Rado, who co-founded the Psychoanalytic and Psychosomatic Clinic for Training and Research at Columbia University College in 1945, has stated his belief that homosexuality represents a psychopathology, not simply a case of arrested development. He, like Horney and Thompson, reject Freud’s theory of the libido.

With regard to homosexuality, Rado has stated that a homosexual adaptation is the result of “hidden but incapacitating fears of the opposite sex.” Homosexuals do not renounce their need for sexual gratification, he said. Instead, fears and inhibitions associated with heterosexuality are circumvented as the homosexual takes a “pathologic alternative” by transferring his “sexual responsivity with pleasure and excitement to a member of the same sex.”

The well-known American psychiatrist Dr. Harry Stack Sullivan, a contemporary of Rado and a pioneer in “Interpersonal Psychiatry” has stressed the importance of interpersonal relationships in the formation and deformation of a man, including a homosexual male. Sullivan believes that homosexuality is produced from experiences which have “erected a barrier to integration with persons of the opposite sex,” experiences in which the CBI-mother plays an important role in the deforming of her H-son’s personality and psyche.

Profile of the SDR-Father

Obviously, the “submissive-detached-rejecting” (SDR) father in such an unhappy situation has serious problems. He has a constant rival for his wife’s affections in his own H-son. He is not “man” enough to put an end to his wife’s castrating and emasculating moves on his H-son, or he simply does not care. The Bieber study demonstrated that the relationship of the SDR-father with his H-son was at best ambivalent, at worst unremittingly hostile (although not necessarily physically abusive). “Masculinity is an achievement,” Stoller has repeatedly asserted.

According to Wolfe (and Stoller) gender identity is less a problem for girl children who simply have to follow their feminine mothers to achieve a womanly self-image. The task for boy-children is more complex and difficult, Wolfe has noted. For a young male, gender identity is an earned acquisition that occurs over a period of time. Boys need to bond with their fathers in order to fulfill their natural masculine strivings—something that they cannot learn from their mothers “either by experience or instruction” said Wolfe.

According to Wolfe, boys confused about their gender identity may seek safe haven in an androgynous world like that of Peter Pan. He contends that “The androgynous fantasy is a fundamental feature of gay culture and implies not only the narcissistic refusal to identify with a gendered culture, but the refusal to identify with human biological reality upon which our gendered society is based. This gender identification is the way we relate to
ourselves and others—the central pathway through which we grow to maturity” he said.\textsuperscript{108}

Fathers need to be available to their sons early in life to give them a masculine identity, affirmed Green.\textsuperscript{109} Not only does the presence of the father verify the male young child’s phallic body image, but it also serves as a model for masculine identification,” he reported.\textsuperscript{110}

Paternal detachment is always traumatic for a son, said Bieber. If a boy does not get affection from his father (or in case of death or prolonged absence a surrogate father figure, relative or family friend), he will seek fatherly affection elsewhere including male sex-partners.\textsuperscript{111}

The Bieber study confirmed that of the two-parental errors, that is, the mother who was “destructively intimate by means of over protectiveness, and by emotional and sometimes physical seductiveness” and the father who was “emotionally detached” and sometimes “overtly hostile,” the father’s behavior was determinative.\textsuperscript{112}

As in all neurotic disorders, prevention is the best cure. “A constructive, supportive, warmly related father precludes the possibility of a homosexual son; he acts as a neutralizing protective agent should the mother make seductive or close-binding attempts,” concluded Bieber.\textsuperscript{113}

The “Sissy Boy” and His Peers

As important as the role of parental psychopathology is in the development of a neurotic pre-homosexual child, there are other psychiatrists, including van den Aardweg, who believe that the H-child’s peers are equally, if not more determinative influences, in the final disposition of the affected child.

Based on his own experiences in the treatment of adult homosexuals, van den Aardweg reports that “parental factors are preparatory or predisposing, but they are not decisive.”\textsuperscript{114} “The strongest association...is not found between homosexuality and father-child and mother-child relationships, but between homosexuality and ‘peer relationships,’” he says.\textsuperscript{115} It is the child’s peer group that is the primary factor in “the child’s self-view as to his masculinity (or femininity)” contends van den Aardweg, “because, when all is said and done, it is with his same sex peers that the H-child and adolescent compares himself.”\textsuperscript{116}

Green has also noted that peer relationships take on greater significance in the case of father-absent boys who are more dependent on their peers for affirmation than father-present boys, and that orphan boys raised entirely by women tend to be more feminine.\textsuperscript{117} Like van den Aardweg, Green holds that boys need boy friends and male buddies particularly during early adolescence when they tend to shy away from girls and become emotionally (not sexually) attracted to boy friends.\textsuperscript{118}
Sullivan has stated that a man is more a product of his relationships with people than his drives, and he has stressed the role of “preadolescent chumship” in healthy psychosexual development.\textsuperscript{119}

As a rule, however, the H-child tends to be a “lone wolf” lacking in “chumship” during the critical adolescent period.\textsuperscript{120} Few homosexuals recall ever having even one really close “bosom-buddy” in whom they could confide and depend upon.

The Playground as a Dress Rehearsal for Life

In \textit{The Sissy Boy Syndrome}, Dr. Richard Green noted that patterns of homosexuality were observable in childhood and adolescent play. He reported that H-boys were characteristically more frail, less physically coordinated, and less boyish in their behaviors and were excessively afraid of physical injury, avoided rough play and competitive games. Often they preferred to play house and dolls with girls or simply to isolate themselves from their playmates and peers.

Using data from a large 1981 study on homosexuality by Alan Bell and his associates, Green concluded that “childhood gender non-conformity” is more strongly related to adult homosexuality than any other variable in that study.\textsuperscript{121} The Bell Report indicated that few adult homosexuals who were interviewed felt that they were “very” masculine as youngsters and some actually regarded themselves as girls. Many were regarded as “sissies” by their peers, reported Green.\textsuperscript{122}

Van den Aardweg used the term “overdomesticated” to describe H-boys.\textsuperscript{123} He noted that they are typically “less manly” than their same-sex peers and feel “inferior” to them. The chief characteristic of a “mama’s boy,” said van den Aardweg is his “pseudo-femininity,” that is, his old-womanish qualities, his over-sensitivity, and sentimentality.\textsuperscript{124} In such cases, he said, the CBI-mother re-enforces her H-son’s uncharacteristic behavior by rewarding it or seeing it as amusing, even funny.\textsuperscript{125}

The Bieber study reflected similar findings. On the playing field, said Bieber, the H-child reflects his pathological dependence on his CBI-mother and his “feelings of inadequacy, impotence, and self-contempt.”\textsuperscript{126} He is “reluctant to participate in boyhood activities thought to be physically injurious—usually grossly overestimated. His peer group responds with humiliating name-calling and often with physical attack which timidity tends to invite among children. ...Thus he is deprived of important empathic interaction which peer groups provide,” said Bieber.\textsuperscript{127}

It should be noted that the absence of male traits in a H-child is more significant than the presence of feminine traits. That is because, as Bieber noted, “femininity is not the opposite of masculinity—the opposite of masculinity is nonmasculinity.”\textsuperscript{128}
First Neurotic—Then "Gay"
The Homosexual Adolescent and Self-Pity

Do all timid boys who engage in cross-gender play, exhibit non-masculine behavior and are rejected by their peers automatically become homosexual? The answer is obviously “No.” According to van den Aardweg, much depends on how the child reacts to these unfortunate vicissitudes of life when he reaches adolescence.

Van den Aardweg’s works center on the role that habitual “self-pity” or “self-dramatization” plays in the transformation process of a H-child to an adolescent with homoerotic longings.

Although a boy-child may suffer from a “masculine inferiority complex” accompanied by “cross gender” interests and behavior, it is not until the child “has internalized the self-perception and it has firmly taken root and is accompanied by self-dramatization and homoerotic fantasies that we can begin to speak of homosexuality,” said van den Aardweg.”

When the H-child enters adolescence, he said, he begins to react to his feelings of masculine inferiority and “not belonging” with “self-pity.” The Dutch psychologist described “self-pity” or “self-dramatization” as the youth’s tendency “to view himself as the tragic center of the world...his young ego is too fragile and does not understand that this will pass.”

Gradually the “poor-me” syndrome becomes the “Nobody understands me,” “Nobody loves me” syndrome. Thus self-pity that brought comfort and worked like “good medicine” in the beginning, said van den Aardweg, soon becomes “a drug that enslaves.” “Unless there are affectionate and strengthening interventions from the outside, the child’s life fixates on ‘self-pity,’ the emotional life of a neurotic,” he said. The child-ego remains as the youth gets older but does not grow up. The Peter Pan complex...the “poor me” complex is fixated...even though the youth may be unaware of his “self-pity’ addiction, said van den Aardweg.” It is at this point, and not before that same-sex attraction comes into play in the life of the adolescent, he said.

It is during adolescence that a young man affirms his sexual identity and his sexual impulses are awakened. In early adolescence, boys normally prefer boy friends to girl friends. It is by connecting with their peers that boys reinforce their gender identity and engage in normal and healthy male bonding. In the case of the young H-adolescent, however, whose love needs are unmet and whose masculine strivings have been waylaid, this normal desire for close emotional ties with their male peers may become eroticized. He may now turn to his peers or other males to satisfy his cravings for intimacy and belonging. The H-adolescent may also be plagued by feelings of guilt and shame that arise from a forbidden sexual attraction to his CBI mother. As his peers begin to take an interest in the opposite sex, he may repress his normal urgings towards heterosexual activity so as not to “betray” his mother.
As Bieber noted in his study, at this early stage of homosexual development, the young adolescent may form a sexual bond with an older boy or a homosexual male to meet his emotional (not sexual) needs and become “fixated” at this infantile and immature level of psychosexual development.133

**Sexual Preciousness and Sexual Molestation**

As noted in the previous chapter “Homosexuality and the Modern State,” in the 19th century, there were a number of prominent psychiatrists including Dr. Richard von Krafft-Ebing, who viewed the practice of solitary masturbation as a precursor of sexual inversion and as a major component of the etiology of homosexuality. Von Krafft-Ebing believed that though not every masturbator was a sexual invert, every sexual invert was a habitual masturbator. Contemporary studies on early risk factors associated with homosexual behavior as well as biographical and autobiographical sketches and testimonies of well-known homosexuals support Krafft-Ebing’s views on this point.

Van den Aardweg, has reported that the practice of autoeroticism, the “solitary vice” in the H-child and H-adolescent, has the effect of chaining the young person to his immature, self-seeking sexual desires and reinforces his narcissistic impulses.134 Solitary masturbation, in particular, becomes a form of self-comfort—an infantile security blanket—especially after periods of disappointment, frustration and anger. Although, in the child’s mind, self-love is better than no love at all, this ego-centered lust doesn’t fill the void, it only deepens it, said van den Aardweg.135

One of the important findings of the Bieber psychoanalytic report was that “homosexuals were more often excessively preoccupied with sexuality in childhood in the form of solitary and group masturbation.”136

Bieber reported that the early sexual experience of homosexuals differed from heterosexuals, that is, more homosexuals started sexual activity earlier, before adolescence, and had more sexual contacts during preadolescence. Most members of the homosexual group engaged in homosexual activity in the form of mutual masturbation with their own peer group, although some had relations with men who were ten years their senior or older.137 Many of them reported early homosexual contact before 15 to 16 years of age.138 Most homosexuals had their first homosexual experience before age 17.139

In his essay, “Development of a Homosexual Orientation,” Professor George A. Rekers, Research Director for Child and Adolescent Psychiatry at the University of South Carolina School of Medicine, cited a 1984 study by P. H. Van Wyk and C. S. Geist on the early masturbatory experiences of adult homosexuals.140 The latter group reported that they learned of homosexuality by experience, that they learned to masturbate by being masturbated by another male, and that they had had homosexual contact by the
age of 18. Van Wyk and Geist concluded that, based on their data on masturba-
tion and homosexuality, “learning through experience seems to be an
important pathway to later sexual preference.”

It is important to remember, however, that much of childhood and ado-
lescent same-sex activity is in fact sexual abuse by an older boy or man.
Sometimes the initiator of the “sex play” that may include masturbation,
fellatio or anal penetration, is an older brother or a close relative or a class-
mate. Sometimes it is a man the youth trusts such as a neighbor, clergy-
man, a scoutmaster or a teacher. Or the seducer may be a stranger who
takes up a pseudo-friendship with the boy.

The prevalence of sexual abuse in the childhood of homosexuals, ped-
erasts, and pedophiles has been well documented.

The well-known psychiatrist Dr. Jeffrey Satinover, a former Fellow in
Psychiatry and Child Psychiatry at Yale University, reviewed the results of
a study of self-reported sex abuse during the childhood and adolescence of
1,001 homosexual males who sought treatment at a venereal disease clinic
during the period of May 1989 to April 1990. Thirty-seven percent of the
participants reported they had been encouraged or forced to have sexual
contact before age 19 with an older or more powerful partner, almost
always a male. The median age of the participant at first contact was 10
years. The median age difference between partners was 11 years. Fifty-one
percent of the interviewees said force was involved. Thirty-three percent
reported anal sex was performed on them. Children and adolescents with
African-American and Hispanic backgrounds were more likely to be vic-
timized than were white boys.

Van den Aardweg has suggested that the H-child and the H-adolescent
are more vulnerable to sexual seduction than his more gender-confident
peers. The former has already been primed to respond positively to homo-
sexual advances by his masculine inferiority complex and by his premature
erotic interests and pubertal fantasies that have begun to focus on same-
sex objects, van den Aardweg charged. He is generally flattered and
charmed that a man appears to be kind and attentive to him. Frequently,
 alcohol, drugs and pornographic materials depicting homosexual acts are
used to reduce the youth’s natural inhibitions to same-sex acts. Even
though the initial reaction to the abuse may have been one of fear and
loathing, nevertheless, the young victim may later find himself fantasizing
about having sexual contact with a boy whom he admires and desires to
befriend.

Dr. Anthony Wakeling, Senior Lecturer in Psychiatry, Royal Free Hos-
pital Medical College, London, has cited the research of Maguire, Carlisle,
and Young (1965) on the causal relationship between sexual deviance as a
form of conditioned behavior and a young person’s first sexual experience,
usually during adolescence. Wakeling reported that the researchers found
that the nature of the first sexual experience followed by orgasm is critical for the establishment of sexual orientation:

The learning takes place after the initial experience, which is seen as playing a role in providing fantasy for subsequent masturbation. Thus deviant behavior is maintained by masturbation to the deviant fantasies. In such cases the precipitating incident of a deviant nature, which preceded the initial orgasm, for example homosexual anal rape or an act of fellatio, was of a particularly strong stimulus value. This stimulus becomes sexually more exciting through associations with masturbation, and heterosexual stimuli are extinguished through lack of reinforcement. Such a process might be more likely to occur if the individual has experienced early adverse heterosexual experiences or feelings of inadequacy. Favorable adolescent sexual experience with his peer group is important for an adolescent’s satisfactory heterosexual adjustment.145

It is not surprising that a significant number of pederasts and pedophiles report that they were sexually abused as children or adolescents.146 Such men remain fixated at an immature level of sexual development and the preferential age range of their victims reflects the age of their own sexual violation.

Significantly, a large number of young male prostitutes have reported that their first sexual experience was with another male.147 Early same-sex seduction and molestation, therefore, is not an innocuous event in the life of a boy who is experiencing emotional turmoil in connection with his gender-identity and feelings of masculine inadequacy. Nor is it necessarily less traumatic for boys with normal psychosexual development. Wolfe has reported that sometimes a boy molested by a man “may label the experience as homosexual and misperceive himself as a homosexual based on his having been found sexually attractive by the older man.” Once self-labeled, the boy leaves himself open to homosexual activity, said Wolfe.148

The Genetic Gambit

There is at present no scientific evidence to support the theory that homosexual drives and desires are biologically determined. No one has found the so-called “gay gene.” No one has discovered “a pattern of Mendelian inheritance” in families that have a homosexual son, van den Aardweg has asserted.149 The most that can be said in relation to inherited traits is that there are certain temperaments (excessive shyness, nervous dispositions) and constitutional factors (slight body-build, poor eye-hand coordination) that may be considered risk factors or predispositions associated with homosexual adaptation.

Satinover has done an excellent job in evaluating the theory of the “gay gene” in his online essay “The Biology of Homosexuality: Science or Politics?”150
“It is important to note that serious research on the biology, innateness, or genetic determinants of homosexuality has only just recently begun... Exactly opposite to what the public is being led to believe, the research that has been done thus far suggests that genetic factors account for, at most, but a small proportion of the risk,” Satinover reported.151

Satinover, a psychoanalyst by profession, joined a number of scientists and geneticists who questioned the media hype that attended the ill-fated “LeVay” affair that began in August 1991 when San Francisco neuroanatomist and avowed homosexual Simon LeVay reported that he had “discovered a localized cluster (a “nucleus”) of cells in the brains of homosexual men that was twice as large by volume on autopsy as heterosexual men.”152 World headlines proclaimed that LeVay had unlocked the mystery of the “gay gene,” when in fact, he had done no such thing.

In his review of LeVay’s research report, Satinover purposely used quotes around “homosexual” and “heterosexual” because, “the definitions of each were extremely imprecise, nor was there any way of verifying sexual orientation, as the subjects were dead.”153 Further, even if there was a difference in hypothalamic structure between the two groups, this did not necessarily prove that homosexuality was inherited since the brain is known to accommodate itself to an individual’s life experiences especially traumatic ones.154

Human genetics is a vastly more complicated arena of investigation than previously believed. Actual genetic linkages are extraordinarily difficult to identity and a single disorder may involve not only a multitude of genes, but also a vast combination of interactions between the genes. The possibility that geneticists will ever discover a single “gay gene” that “causes” homosexuality is highly improbable given the likelihood that it simply does not exist, concluded Satinover.155

There are, of course, other non-genetic, environmental factors including hormones, drugs, and chemicals that can affect the development of the child in the womb. Studies attempting to link the effect of hormones on the developing male fetus as a possible casual factor in homosexuality are not new.

For example, in the late 1970s, Barnhouse noted that “From time to time there is “research” which is said to demonstrate that testosterone levels are different in homosexuals than in heterosexuals. ...Even if this could be proven there would be no proof that the different level is connected with behavior. Actually it may be better stated that homosexual activity itself produces the hormonal changes which have occasionally been reported.”156 Throughout her published works on homosexuality, Barnhouse emphasized the fact that homosexuality is a treatable condition and homosexuals can and do recover.
“Gay Gene” Theory as a Political Tool

However scientifically implausible the theory of a “gay gene,” the Homosexual Collective has invested considerable energy and money in promoting the belief that homosexuality is an inborn, genetic condition. The “gene” factor, like all elements of the Collective has been filtered through the political prism and found useful. If a homosexual is “born that way” then he is simply acting on desires that are “natural” for him. Indeed, so-called “obligatory” homosexuality demands that he react positively toward his inborn drive for same-sex relations.157

The Homosexual Collective is well aware of the political and juridical usefulness of the “born that way” argument. It knows that it can expect a much more sympathetic hearing from the public if people believe that homosexuality is biologically determined. The Collective realizes that the “gay gene” ploy is essential in consolidating and retaining its power over its membership. Defectors are never good for business.

However, not all leaders of the Collective are in favor of this strategy. For example, Peter Tatchell, the maverick leader of the London-based act-up group Outrage has voiced his opposition to the “biological determinist explanation of queerness” that he says “has recently been given a new boost by pseudo-scientific research that posits the existence of gay genes and gay brains.”158 In an unpublished 1996 essay titled “Making Gay Redundant,” he notes that “The corollary of the “born gay” idea is the suggestion that no one can be “made gay.” He says that this is a tactic that is used by the Homosexual Collective to refute the charge that “homosexuals recruit heterosexuals,” and in its campaign to lower the age of consent.159

Tatchell has taken a different approach to “Gay Liberation.” “Removing the social opprobrium and penalties from queer relationships, and affirming gay love and lust, would allow more people to come to terms with presently inhibited homo-erotic desires,” he says. “In this sense, it is perfectly feasible to ‘promote’ lesbian and gay sexuality and ‘make’ someone queer. ... Individuals who have a homosexual component in their character, but are inhibited by repression or guilt, definitely can be encouraged to acknowledge their same-sex attraction and act upon it,” Tatchell claims.160

Joining the Gay Borg

Homosexuality is not predestined. The man who experiences same-sex erotic attractions, even when those attractions result from childhood and adolescent neurosis, still has a moral choice and still is ultimately responsible for his actions.161 He can fight his inordinate sinful desires or he can surrender to them, accept his “identity” as a “gay” man, and join the ranks of the Homosexual Collective.

The Homosexual Collective fills a great many needs of the homosexual initiate.
Perhaps Wolfe best captured the essence of the function of the Collective in the life of a homosexual when he said, “In the gay subculture, the gay man can do collectively what he did alone as a child. ...(It) helps him make the transition from ‘good little boy’ to sexual outlaw.”

In the “gay” metropolis, members of the Collective can live out their fantasy life. The Collective affirms the homosexual in his perversion, anaesthetizes his conscience and assuages his guilt. It provides him with a sense of “belonging” and becomes his new “family.”

The root cause of a homosexual’s alienation from his family is tacitly explained by Mexican writer José Joaquín Blanco, an avowed homosexual, who believes that a man’s homosexuality distances him “from society’s dominant sociopolitical mode,” that is, it is opposed to “the moral quantification and banalization of marriage and procreation.”

It cost us years—the best years of our adolescence and youth—to free ourselves from social domestication...to cleanse our bodies of the excrement of the official morality. Our homes expelled us, but that permitted us at times also to scorn possessions...and family ties as well, finding new families among strangers united in a common purpose and discovering more fundamental reasons for living than the money fetish.

Since World War II, there has been a steady migration of homosexuals seeking “new families among strangers” in large urban port cities in America such as San Francisco, New York and Miami.

The Collective assists and encourages the young homosexual in his transformation or “self-reinvention” into a “gay” man. As the popular saying goes, “Homosexuals are born, gays are made.”

According to Wolfe, the Collective also provides “a whole new set of ideas and concepts about sex, gender, human relationships, anatomical relationships, and personal destiny.” The Collective encourages the homosexual novice “to seek rite of passage for homosexuals “coming out.” Within the confines of the Collective, the young homosexual “receives internal fulfillment (love) through external means.”

But if it is true that the individual homosexual has a very large investment in the Homosexual Collective, the converse is also true, the Collective has an investment in each of its individual members. As Tatchell has noted, “The homosexual community has a huge investment in gay identity, which now extends way beyond a sense of self-worth to embrace a complete alternative lifestyle.”

The next chapter discusses the sexual component of this so-called “alternative lifestyle” in depth. Homosexual propagandists wisely stay away from the subject preferring to dwell on homosexual “rights” instead of homosexual “acts.” Unfortunately, human beings who call themselves civilized can no longer afford that luxury. We shall return to the Homosexual Collective in Chapter 9.
Notes

1 See Richard Green, M.D., J.D., The ‘Sissy Boy Syndrome’ and the Development of Homosexuality (New Haven: Yale University Press, 1987), 6. The term “sex” can have a multiplicity of meanings the author notes. It can be used to describe core-morphologic identity or anatomic identity, either male or female; gender-role behavior; sex-typed behavior; masculinity or femininity; sexual orientation; sexual partner preference; or sexual object choice.

2 Green, 387.

3 Compare the transitional theories of popular writer, ex-priest and psychotherapist A.W. Richard Sipe, A Secret World—Sexuality and the Search for Celibacy (New York: Brunner/Mazel, 1989), 117, with Irving Bieber, Homosexuality—A Psychoanalytic Study (N.J.: Jason Aronson, Inc., 1988), 319, 305, 274. According to Bieber, homosexuality is a pathological condition, and as such, there is no such thing as a “latent” homosexual in every well-integrated male heterosexual, just as there is no sense for all members of a healthy population to have a “latent” peptic ulcer. In his 1988 study, Bieber indicated in his summary that researchers could not validate the ubiquity of “latent” homosexuality. “A constitutional inability to repress and sublimate a universal perverse impulse is a metapsychological hypothesis that our data cannot support,” he wrote. Charles W. Socarides in “The psychoanalytic theory of homosexuality with special reference to therapy” in Sexual Deviation, 2nd ed. (London: Oxford University Press, 1979) takes a somewhat different tack. Socarides described “latent homosexuality” as “the presence in an individual of the underlying psychic structure of either the preoedipal or oedipal type without overt orgastic activity with a person of the same sex.” Such individuals he said may not be conscious of his preference for same-sex activity for orgastic fulfillment. “Homosexual wishes in this case are unconsciously motivated and engagement in homosexual practices are NOT obligatory,” he said. Heterosexuality is usually the conscious choice of such men. Some live marginally in the married state with children. Some engage in homosexual acts, but live most of their lives as latent homosexuals. Sometimes they use homosexual fantasies to masturbate or may eschew sex altogether,” Socarides concluded.

4 Van den Aardweg, 21.

5 Melvin Anchell, M.D., A.S.P.P., “A Psychoanalytic Look at Homosexuality and AIDS,” original manuscript, 1993, 4. The article first appeared in a Canadian Catholic publication and later in the Social Justice Review, St. Louis, Mo. The Canadian editor, a faithful Catholic priest of many years, was removed from his position after criminal charges were brought against the magazine by area homosexuals for publishing the Anchell article.

6 Van den Aardweg, 13.

7 Bergler, 271.

8 Ibid., 9.


10 Ibid.

11 Karlen, 223.

12 Ibid.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

13 Ibid.
14 Ibid.
15 Bergler, 9, 45, 271.
16 Ibid., 155.
17 Ibid., 20.
19 Ibid., 33.
20 Anchell, 9.
21 Ibid.
23 Van den Aardweg, 54.
24 Anchell, 9.
25 There are, in fact, specially devised suction apparatus on the market designed to accomplish the task of self-fellation.
26 Wolfe, 89.
27 Ibid.
28 “Tearoom trade” refers to the anonymous sexual encounters of male homosexuals in public toilet facilities. So-called “glory holes” permit one partner in a stall to be fellated by another male on the other side of the wall without the men ever having to meet face to face. See Laud Humphreys, Tearoom Trade—Impersonal Sex in Public Places (Chicago: Aldine Publishing Co., 1975).
29 J. M. Cameron, “Sex in the Head,” Nuclear Catholics and Other Essays (Grand Rapids, Mich., William B. Eerdmans, 1989), 19. Cameron is Professor Emeritus of Philosophy at the University of Toronto and a frequent contributor to The New York Review of Books. Cameron’s attack was directed at Father Richard Ginder, a priest in good-standing of the Diocese of Pittsburgh and author of Binding with Briars: Sex and Sin in the Catholic Church (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice Hall, 1975) in which Ginder describes sex in the following reductive terms, “When stimulated by friction of one kind or another, the human sex organs produce pleasure, relieve boredom, relax tension, and tranquilize the nerves.”
31 Ibid.
32 For Gide’s impression of the sodomite as a vampire see Delay, 426. Jack Fritscher, Robert Mapplethorpe’s friend and biographer, said that Robert called himself a “vampire” who prowled nightly primarily in search of models, but also sex partners. Fritscher also noted that in the 1970s, the term “energy vampires” was used to describe homosexuals who lived off others. See Jack Fritscher, Ph.D., Mapplethorpe Assault with a Deadly Camera—A Pop
MALE HOMOSEXUALITY—ITS NATURE AND CAUSES


33 Nigro, 75.
34 Delay, 16.
35 Bergler, 18.
37 Nigro, 74.
38 Bieber, 228.
39 Ibid., 229–231.
42 Ibid.
43 Ibid.
46 Stearn, 33. Author attributed quote to a psychiatrist who treated homosexuals.
47 Bergler, 164.
48 Ibid., 19.
49 Ibid.
50 Ibid., 8.
51 Nigro, 72.
52 Ibid., 76.
54 Van den Aardweg, 84.
56 Wilson, 16.
57 Bieber, 252.
60 Karlen, 9.
61 Ibid., 10.
63 Ibid., 12.
64 Rosen, *Sexual Deviation*, 128.

65 Ibid., 129. Robert Jesse Stoller, who is quoted by different authors throughout this chapter, received his BA and MA from the University of California at Berkeley and became Professor of Psychiatry at the UCLA School of Medicine in 1954. His books include *Sex and Gender: The Development of Masculinity and Femininity* (New York: Science House, 1968) and *Cognitive Science and Psychoanalysis* (N.J.: Lawrence Erlbaum, 1988), which Stoller co-authored with Kenneth M. Colby.

66 Ibid.

67 Van den Aardweg, 54.

68 Bieber, 235.

69 Ibid., 159.

70 Ibid.

71 Ackerly, 131.


73 Ibid.

74 Barnhouse, 52–53.

75 Bergler, 196.

76 Ibid., 205.


78 Gray, 247.

79 See Barnhouse, 60.

80 Delay, 99.


82 Ibid.


84 Ibid., 16.

85 Ibid., 116–117.

86 Ibid.

87 Ibid.

88 See Wolfe, 87. Richard Fitzgibbon, M.D., a clinical psychiatrist and a member of NARTH, the National Association for the Research and Treatment of Homosexuality, coined the acronym SSAD. Fitzgibbon is the author of *The Origins and Therapy of Same-Sex Attraction Disorder*. NARTH is a professional association that refers people who want to overcome their homosexual condition to psychotherapists around the country. See NARTH website at http://www.narth.com.

89 Bieber, 42. See also Irving Bieber, “Parental Influence in Unusual Sexual Behavior in Children,” in *Psychoanalytic Quarterly*, eds. Litten, Griffin, and Johnson 25: (1956).

90 Green, 372. See also David Shallenberger, *Reclaiming the Spirit—Gay Men and Lesbians Come to Terms with Religion* (New Brunswick, N.J.: Rutgers University, 1998). Shallenberger, an avowed homosexual, put together a
compendium of homosexual views on religion that incidentally included biographical information on 12 homosexual men and their families selected from 78 candidates. By even the most elastic definition of “normality,” not a single one of these families would remotely fit that category. Most of the men selected for the study believed that their parents’ marriage was an unhappy one and none could recall a happy childhood. Significantly, alcoholism, primarily among fathers, was a major cause of disruption in these families along with the early death of the father or divorce. After reading this book, one is haunted by Richard Green’s observation that the rise in bastard children with no father is a disaster both for the individual boy and for society. Wolfe concurs. He poses that in a society without fathers, homosexuality will increase.

91 Bieber, 50.
92 Ibid., 311.
94 Bieber, 310.
95 Ibid., xi.
96 Ibid., 316. It is not unusual for a H-child to have suffered from long-term illness that consumed more than his share of his mother’s time and attention and created concerns for his health and well being.
97 Ibid., 52.
98 Ibid., 53.
99 Barnhouse, Homosexuality: A Symbolic Confusion, 100.
100 See Bieber, 303. Dr. Sandor Rado was the originator of “adaptational psychodynamics.” He was a prominent voice in psychiatric circles during the 1940s and 1950s.
101 Ibid.
102 See Green, 8. Dr. Harry Stack Sullivan (1892–1949) was a student of William Alanson White and a specialist in the field of schizophrenia. In 1934, he became the Director of the William Alanson White Foundation and in 1936 he headed the Washington School of Psychiatry.
103 Bieber, xii.
104 Wolfe, 99.
105 Ibid., 83.
106 Ibid., 100.
107 See also Arnie Kantrowitz, “An Enemy of the People,” in We Must Love One Another or Die—The Life and Legacies of Larry Kramer, ed. Lawrence D. Mass, (New York: St. Martin’s Press, 1998). The book is a tribute to Larry Kramer who died of AIDS. Kantrowitz makes an interesting comment relevant to the Peter Pan complex. He says that unlike AIDS activist Larry Kramer, author of Faggots, he is not angry about anonymous sex. He said that despite all the forgotten faces and names, there was that “‘moment of human sharing.’...Our anonymity released our inhibitions, and we were fellow explorers of the libido. Each encounter was a fantasy enacted into reality, and together they add up to a great session in Never Never Land.”
108 Wolfe, 100.
109 Green, 54, 374.
110 Ibid., 54.
111 Bieber, 114.
112 Ibid., 50.
113 Ibid. See also Socarides, 253–255. Socarides identified the “Preoedipal type” of homosexuality as that which is based on “a fixation to the preoedipal stage of development (from birth to 3 years of age).” This form of homosexuality is unconsciously motivated and arises from anxiety, he said. In these cases, a severe gender-identity disturbance is usually present. In the case of the “Oedipal type” the conflict stems from a failure of resolution of the Oedipus complex, Socarides explains. The male homosexual assumes the role of the female with the father (other men). The father has a lesser status in the homosexual’s emotional life than the normal child. The mother’s role is of greater significance. The familial relationship that has developed is not a triangle, but a duo—between mother and son.

115 Ibid.
116 Ibid., 120.
117 Green, 56–57.
118 Ibid., 56.
119 Karlen, 297.
120 Ibid. 299.
122 Ibid.
124 Ibid., 35.
125 Ibid., Green agrees with van den Aardweg that “Feminine behavior in boys should not be rewarded or thought to be funny by parents.”
126 Bieber, 316.
127 Ibid.
128 Ibid., xix.
129 Van den Aardweg, The Battle for Normality, 47.
130 Ibid., 50.
131 Ibid., 48.
132 Ibid., 48–50.
133 Bieber, 8.
135 Ibid., 59.
136 Bieber, 193.
137 Ibid., 189, 191.
138 Ibid.
139 Ibid.
141 Ibid.
142 Jeffrey Satinover, M.D., “Self-Reported Childhood and Adolescent Sexual Abuse Among Adult Homosexual Bisexual Men,” Child Abuse and Neglect 16,
MALE HOMOSEXUALITY—ITS NATURE AND CAUSES


144 Ibid., 79.


148 Wolfe, 72.

149 Van den Aardweg, The Battle for Normality. The author quoted Dr. Norman Fost, a specialist in Cystic Fibrosis research who refutes the “single-gene genetic disorder” theory. According to Fost, “There is not a single gene in human biology that works that way” that is, works like Mendel’s dimorphic plants.” Van den Aardweg attributes rare case of families with twins who have same-sex desires more to environmental conditions than any genetic factor.


151 Ibid.


153 Ibid.

154 Satinover quotes J. Maddox, editor of Nature, (353, September 1991, 13) on LeVay’s hypothesis: “Plainly, the neural correlates of genetically determined gender are plastic at a sufficiently early stage. . . . Plastic structures in the hypothalamus allowing the consequences of early sexual arousal to be made permanent might suit [those who claim an environmental origin to homosexuality] well.”

155 Ibid.

156 Barnhouse, 139. The author’s observations are of particular relevance today in light of recent studies on the “feminizing” effect of the human female hormone estrogen on male fish that inhabit bodies of water contaminated by residue of oral contraceptives/abortifacients. In one Canadian controlled study, all male fish in the lake—from tiny tadpoles to large trout—were “feminized,” meaning they had egg proteins growing abnormally in their bodies. Disturbances in the endocrine system of the affected male fish produced hermaphrodites, that is, male fish that have both male and female characteristics and are sterile. Source: Seth Borenstein, “Homo behavior genetics chemical birth control pills feminization of males—birth-control-tainted water can bend gender of male fish,” Knight Ridder, Washington, D.C., 29 June 2003. Even though “the Pill” has been on the market for more
than 40 years there has been little research on its effects on male children born subsequently to “Pill” ingesting women. There is little evidence to date that makes a direct link between hermaphrodite or inter-sexed children born with both male and female genitalia and reproductive systems and later homosexual behavior.

157 Sipe, Secret World, 123.
159 Ibid.
160 Ibid.
161 Barnhouse, 141. “People are not just robots—a collection of elaborate reflexes. ...There is a moral choice and a moral dimension to human behavior. Freedom and responsibility go together. A person who is a slave to his passion is not a free man,” says Barnhouse.
162 Wolfe, 102.
164 Ibid.
165 Wolfe, 102.
166 Ibid.
167 Ibid.
Chapter 7

Male Homosexual Behaviors

Homosexuality as an Erotic Occupation

Although the word “sub-culture” is commonly used in connection with the Homosexual Collective, the term “anti-culture” would be a more direct and honest description, for the ethos, symbols, lexicon, social institutions, literature, politics, and ideology of the “gay” world all revolve around institutionalized sexual perversion.

Homosexual acts are an expression of deviant behavior, that is, they are characterized by markers common to all sexual perversions—compulsion, fixity, aggression, narcissism, risk-taking, unresolved conflict, fantasy and the denial and remaking of reality, and strong feelings of guilt and hate.1

This chapter deals specifically with homosex behaviors. Its purpose is to illuminate not offend, although much of the material is by nature patently offensive to normal moral sensibilities.

Queenstream Vs. Muscle Chic

The “style” in which the homosexual acts out his sexual desires and his choice of partners is a reflection of his largely unconscious defensive and reparative needs. Generally speaking, at any given time, he will mimic his behavior on either an “effeminate” or “masculine” model, although there is considerable fluidity and blending of choice that comes with age and experience. Likewise, his selection of partners will be based on his subjective needs, both sexual and non-sexual. His objective is to secure from another male that which he believes or feels that he does not possess himself.

The “femme” or “queenstream” homosexual model, characterized by the wearing of make-up, a mincing gait, the limp-wrist, hand-to-hip posturing, falsetto voice and other camp behaviors, and popularized in the movies of the early 1930s and 40s, is the model most familiar to Americans.2

This effeminate model as Dr. Irving Bieber has described it, is neither “masculine” nor “feminine,” but is “sui generis,” that is, it expresses some caricaturing of female mannerisms, but is set within a behavioral framework of motoric constriction and inhibition.3 “Effeminate males are not graceful like women. Rather, their gestures and voice patterns suggest a lack of freedom of movement which gives an appearance of constriction and inhibition,” noted the researcher.

According to writer Arno Karlen, this overt effeminate posing is used to mask any signs of male aggressiveness. “Effeminacy seems to be a misleadingly named body language that combines reversal of masculine sig-
nals, non-assertive signs, and some elements of burlesqued femininity to announce ‘I won’t fight, I’m not dangerous—if necessary, I’m not even a man,’” stated Karlen. In other words, effeminacy is unconsciously used to mask masculinity rather than emulate femininity.

Dr. Edmund Bergler has also recognized that this fake feminine identification and imitation is “an art perfected for the purpose of hiding a more deeply repressed impulse” and “seems paradigmatic for all of the homosexual’s other activities.” It is a trick like the lawyer admitting to a lesser crime, he said. “The inner conscience accuses the homosexual of the felony of psychic masochism; the inner lawyer instructs his client to admit to a misdemeanor: Oedipal femininity,” Bergler explained.

Overt effeminate behavior is commonly found in seriously gender-disturbed adolescent homosexuals. The Bieber study included a psychiatric evaluation of 30 male adolescent homosexuals, 23 of whom were hospitalized in the Adolescent Ward at Bellevue Psychiatric Hospital in New York. The grouping of effeminate young homosexuals had renounced normal heterosexual activity and had taken on the “feminine” role in homosexual relationships. These youth used their effeminate wiles to attract other homosexuals for whom they played the “coquet” or “mistress.” They used feminine names associated with their passive sexual roles and were referred to by other homosexuals as “her.”

Not all homosexual youth in the Bieber study, however, choose to abandon their heterosexual strivings and assume the effeminate model. The second grouping chose to act out a “hyper-masculine” form of homosexual behavior in which they played the dominant and aggressive role in homosexual encounters. By adopting the masculine model, these young homosexuals held on to their masculine “identity” without having to think of themselves as “queers.” Some had turned to homosexual prostitution where they posed as “straights” in order to attract older, wealthier male clients. According to Bieber, many of these young men were “associated with destructive and expropriative behavior including robbery and assault.”

Although the effeminate image of the male homosexual has been that of the glorified “queen,” in fact, most adult homosexuals, in their public as opposed to their private sexual behavior, are not overtly effeminate. As Bergler has noted, “You can only tell a homosexual by looks if he wants to reveal himself as such. ...Most homosexuals are not effusive, preening, smirking exhibitionists.” Rather, he said, “homosexuality is to be suspected in people whose methods of achieving their aims combine ‘daring’ with unscrupulousness and a certain amount of ‘cruelty’ (pseudo-aggression). ...The hidden masochistic aim, plus the psychopathic technique, is indicative,” said Bergler. “Power misused, malice exaggerated, cynicism pronounced, subtle systems of emotional blackmail perfected—these elements combine to make the working method of some homosexuals,” Bergler argued.
Since the early 1970s there has been a visible shift of style preference in homosexual circles from effeminate to masculine chic.\textsuperscript{12} 

*Femme* is out and *macho* is in. Today’s “gays” want a *real* man—not a girlish boy.\textsuperscript{13}

In his 1981 essay “Male Dominance and the Gay World,” Gregg Blachford highlighted the so-called “masculinization” of contemporary “gay” life. He reported that the “swish and sweaters” image has given way to the “masculine image of the straight world.”\textsuperscript{14} The new message is one of “toughness, virility, aggression, strength and potency,” said Blachford.\textsuperscript{15}

Rueda captured this new image of the modern homosexual when he wrote that “the trademark of leather or S&M bars is a young, muscle bound, shirtless youth, wearing tight black pants and sporting a whip poised to strike, his genitals exposed and superimposed on an eagle, one of whose wings is about to enfold him.”\textsuperscript{16}

Promoters of S&M have reported an increased interest among homosexuals in the “very masculine” leather scene. Author John R. Burger, an observer of the “eroto-politics” of homosexual porn, said that accepting one’s S&M proclivities has often been termed a “second coming out.”\textsuperscript{17} In S&M activities, pleasure is derived from the delivery or reception of pain.\textsuperscript{18}

Dignity USA, which promotes itself as the largest and most progressive national lay movement of lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender Catholics, has formed “leather/levi clubs” known as the Defenders of Dignity. The collective aim of the Defenders is to work within Dignity “for the acceptance of the leather/levi community as full and equal members of the one Christ” and to work for “the wholeness and sanctity of our love and (leather) sexuality within the Church.”\textsuperscript{19}

Not unexpectedly, there is bitter rivalry and infighting between the advocates of “queenstream” and “homomasculine leatherstream.” Former Catholic seminarian and prolific writer on homosexual themes, Jack Fritscher, has decried the domination of the “gay” publishing business by “femme” gays. According to writer Jesse Grant, Fritscher was “almost single-handedly responsible for bringing the archetypal concept of *manliness* to the gay community ...for force-feeding the image down our cock-hungry queer throats.”\textsuperscript{20} Fritscher has charged that these “self-hating men” have “never understood the leatherstream of masculine-identified men, or gay artists who are in the straight mainstream,” and that they have “a hatred for real men—real homosexual men.”\textsuperscript{21} He said that Main Street female-identified homosexuals like *Advocate* gays “confuse the whips and chains of ritual psychodrama with real violence.”\textsuperscript{22} “Urban queers exhibit a heterophobia equal to redneck fundamentalist homophobia,” Fritscher said.\textsuperscript{23}

**Homosexual Relationships**

One-night stands with strangers are entered into solely for purposes of immediate sexual gratification—and are deliberately devoid of any emotional attachment. As Bergler has observed, “Cynical detachment wards off
any genuine feelings that come to the fore for the homosexual who is imbued with masochistic injustices—real and fancied.”

Bergler’s opinion that there is more emotional content in even the most calculated heterosexual client-prostitute affair than in the typical homosexual encounter with a stranger is verified by description of such transient acts by the participants themselves.

During the now-mythical 1970s, I used to go to the Howard Street Baths in San Francisco on Tuesday—which was Three Buck F--k Night. I’d strip and walk up and down the row of rooms, looking into open doorways for other naked men lying on their bellies. When they were good looking and signaled that they wanted me to come in, I’d climb on their backs and wallow in the bodies. I’d f--k half a dozen men before going home, and on weekend nights the number would be two or three times that.”

The 51-year old homosexual who wrote about his trips to the baths in his early 1920s to discharge his “pure animal desire for the bodies of men,” calculated that he had about 10,000 such sexual contacts over a period of 30 years.

Like many homosexuals, he also had some “romantic” affairs in which he attempted to form some meaningful bonding with his partner. “I found my soul mate—six times... had more boyfriends than I can count and I’ve lived with two lovers,” he said, before he found his ultimate consolation in Eastern mysticism and yoga.

As described by van den Aardweg, these latter-type homosexual “unions” usually blossom in an atmosphere of romantic euphoria that quickly deteriorates into frustration and disillusionment, constant jealous rows and reproaches and the inevitable “final drama.”

British researchers Donald West and Buz de Villiers also report: “The expectation that a relationship will break up when sex interests dwindles and fresh faces appear is not unusual in gay circles where heterosexual mores, based on family tradition and parental responsibility, do not apply.”

Dr. Lawrence Hatterer, a specialist in the treatment of homosexuality, has noted that sexual addicts, including homosexuals, will try to find their “complement” within the addictive subculture with whom they attempt to form “a close symbiotic relationship.” But, “no matter how intense addictive relationships seem during a high, they are by their nature transient. An addict is really not interested in the other person, only in the pleasure that the other person can provide,” Hatterer explained.

More permanent relations between homosexual partners are largely a factor of aging and may or may not include an erotic component; that is, sexual activity may have ceased altogether or one or both partners may seek sexual outlets outside the paired relationship.

Aging comes early to homosexuals. As the popular saying goes, “No one loves you when you are old and gay.” The homosexual world revolves
around youth. The ordinary homosexual is considered middle-age at 30, elderly at 40, and by 50, an old “Auntie” who has to buy companionship. Practically all homosexuals placing personal ads in the “gay” press want younger men, “no one in the wheelchair set wanted.”

Aging homosexuals must either pleasure their partners to stay in the game or pay for sex. If formerly the active partner, they may be forced to switch to playing the passive role and permit themselves to be penetrated. Or they just may withdraw from the sexual arena altogether and “foreswear sex.”

The life expectancy of a homosexual in the United States and Canada is statistically significantly shorter than that of a heterosexual male. Unless he is particularly talented or famous or wealthy, or he can find a partner with whom he can build a common life based primarily on friendship and common interests rather than sex, his life in “old age” will be a lonely one. Older peer partnerships are more stable than arrangements involving a much younger partner.

Another alternative for the aging homosexual is to return to his family from whom he has been long alienated and re-establish his familial roots. The latter scenario is not uncommon for homosexuals, old and young, especially when they find themselves in the final stage of AIDS (Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome).

Other elderly homosexuals have found comfort and solace in the acquisition of a pet. Traditionally pets have served as substitute children in the lives of many homosexual men and women and a large portion of their disposable income is devoted to their care and upkeep. Loving, non-judgmental pets offer the aging homosexual especially, the unconditional love, affection and loyalty he has found lacking in the outside world including his own homosexual “community.”

In “Will You Still Need Me When I’m 64?” the late Ralph Schaffer, a well-known Los Angeles homosexual rights activist, assailed “Gay Liberation” for its failure to come to grips with what he calls “youthism,” that is, “the unconscious belief that older people are inferior—in appearance, attractiveness, intelligence, and sexual prowess.”

Young people constantly use us. They use a crash pad, money, food, jobs, contracts and in return they condescend to let us do them. ...All the aims and goals of Gay Liberation are for young Gays. Nothing is for older Gays. ...Who is an older person? Well, I remember two sweet young guys complaining to me at a Gay Liberation dance that this dirty old man was bothering them. The ‘dirty old man’ was 24 years old! ...I have nothing against the older man who digs younger guys or vice-versa...but, when an older man is so f--ked up in his head that he can’t respond to a man his own age because he’s got his eye on every 16-year old, he’s sick. I have quit Gay Liberation. ...In Gay Liberation I’ve known more gay people than in all my life. I have never been so lonely. What a tragic comment on Gay Liberation.
Many older homosexuals share Schaffer’s criticism of youthism as well as the militant and “in-your-face” activism of the contemporary “gay” movement. John Alan Lee, Ph.D., editor of *Gay Midlife and Maturity*, said he was amazed that so many older homosexuals favored the closeted life and that they “simply can’t stand, or understand, the hardness of the young gay lifestyle, epitomized in music, metal and black leather,” Lee said. 40 “‘Liberation’ of older gays must come to grips with the historical fact that youth-oriented gay liberation destroyed much that the older gays held dear ‘in the life,’” Lee noted. 41 Out of the closets and into the streets is what many older gays are prepared to do with their garbage, not with their lifelong identities,” he concluded. 42

**Polymorphous Perversity** 43

According to Nigro, once a youth begins to engage in homosexual acts he will combine his gender inferiority complex with a pleasure addiction to produce sexual acts marked by repetition, compulsion, and graduated perversity. 44 Having embraced one perversion he will find it easier to embrace other perversions including sadistic-masochistic practices, exhibitionism, voyeurism, transvestitism, and urolagnistic and scatological fixations and fetishes. 45 The Homosexual Collective reinforces these perverted behaviors to insure the individual’s continued loyalty and support.

These acts reflect a highly infantile sexuality and are essentially masturbatory in nature, reminiscent of adolescent sex play.

“Vanilla” or “ordinary” homo-sex practices include anal sex, oral sex, intercrutial and interfemoral masturbation and “bagpiping” (ejaculation in the partner’s armpits). On the “darker” side are sadomasochism, bondage or leather, fetishes involving the use of special instruments or clothing, and finally “intergenerational” sex (pederasty).

Anal sex is not limited to sodomy, but can also include “rimming” (licking the sphincter muscle), “shrimping” (ingesting ejaculate after sodomy), “fisting” or “handballing” (inserting a lubricated fist and forearm into the anus), or using “toys” such as dildos or anal beads in the anus. Rectal bleeding is a common occurrence from repeated acts of sodomy and fisting produces additional injuries including rupture and perforation of the rectum and permanent anal incontinence.

Vernon H. Geberth, a retired Lieutenant Commander on the New York City Police Department, has reported that in May 1981, the F.F.A., “Fist F--kers of America,” made its convention debut in San Francisco where it showed a “training film” for members on “fisting techniques.” 46

Sometimes small live animals like gerbils are inserted into the anal canal and the rodent is left to extricate itself from the orifice. Thus far there have been no open complaints from animal rights activists.
MALE HOMOSEXUAL BEHAVIORS

Some homosexuals, like the well-known sexologist Alfred Kinsey, are addicted to pleasure derived from urethral penetration—the insertion of foreign objects in their penis. As a rule, homosexual literature for popular consumption tends to play down the role of sodomy, as there is still a stigma attached to anal sex in the popular mind. However, rent boys (young male prostitutes) report that many of their clients, when protected by anonymity and are in the driver’s seat, ask for this “service.”

Overall, homosexuals that involve sucking of the male member are more common. Bergler has suggested that such behavior attempts to emulate the hungry baby at his mother’s breast. Master-slave scenarios in which the “slave” is purchased at auction may include being urinated (“golden showers”) or defecated on by others, or the urine or human feces may be ingested.

Homosexual “jewelry” including genital rings and male nipple clips that cause pain, as well as chains, leather straps, dog collars and other means of pain-infliction, and degradation and humiliation are commonly associated with the S&M, B&D (Bondage/Discipline), and the leather scene.

Although most homosexuals have specific sexual preferences, these are generally negotiable depending on the circumstances, the nature of their relationship to their partner, and/or physical limitations including impotency due to aging or alcohol or drug use. Color coded handkerchiefs (for example, red for fisting, black for heavy S&M, and purple for genital torture) are worn on either the right or left side to indicate preferred sex act and positioning (top, bottom, active, passive) to potential partners.

For some homosexuals, these sex acts may be secondary to their primary neurotic compulsion, autoeroticism. Solitary masturbation plays an important role in the fantasy sex life of all homosexuals regardless of the number of sex affairs or transient sexual contacts they engage in. As reported by van den Aardweg, masturbation reinforces the homosexual’s erotic daydreams and serves to fixate his lustful fantasies and ego-centeredness.

Citing a 1984 study by McWhirter and Mattison on male couple relationships, van den Aardweg has noted that 60 percent of the homosexuals in the study reported that they masturbated two to three times a week regardless of their other sexual activities. He also observed from his own private psychiatric practice that the homosexual often uses masturbation as a form of “self-comfort” after disappointment and frustration.

During the 1980s, homosexual magazines carried ads for the “Accujac,” a mechanical electric masturbator designed to speed up self-induced orgasms.

In terms of “high-risk” behavior, “vanilla” sex is the most conducive to the transmission of HIV, hepatitis B, and other sexually transmitted diseases. “Barebacking” is the practice of having “unprotected” anal sex with
a partner who may be HIV positive. Intergenerational sex includes sex between younger and older adult men, as well as adult sex with children or minors. The latter is a criminal act. For homosexuals who engage in public sex acts, which are illegal in most communities, the risk of being arrested can provide the dominant erotic rush, secondary to the sex act itself.

**The Homosexual as a Disease Reservoir**

Not surprisingly, homosexuals who practice any or all of the above sexual acts are, clinically speaking, walking “Typhoid Marys” and are a serious public health hazard to themselves and others. The human body was simply not made to be used the way homosexuals use it. Mother Nature is not indifferent to what orifice is used for sex by humans as some homosexual apologists such as Father Richard Ginder, a former Pittsburgh diocesan priest and convicted sodomite, have suggested.

As Dr. Herbert Ratner, editor of *Child and Family* has documented, semen is an immunosuppressant and when deposited into its natural receptacle, the female vagina, its effects are beneficial to the woman. The anorectal orifice, which is an “outlet” not an “inlet” said Ratner, “is composed of delicate columnar mucus membranes which tear easily,” and which “accelerate the rate of absorption and is capable of initiating a marked immuno-depressed state when infected semen is present.”

“AIDS itself, a sexually transmitted disease, is primarily, but not uniquely, a condition generated by anal intercourse in which the infected insertive partner transmits the infection to the receptive partner through seminal ejaculation,” Ratner reported.

The unique danger of anal sex is fourfold, explained Ratner—the trauma associated with the act whereby HIV directly gets into the bloodstream; the special affinity HIV has for colorectal cells; the colorectal wall’s rapid absorption of components of seminal plasma; and the seminal plasma’s enhancement of viral activity.

On July 9, 2002 the U.S. Center for Disease Control (CDC) in Atlanta released a report, “New CDC Studies Shed Light on Factors Underlying High HIV Infection Rates Among Gay and Bisexual Men,” at the XIV International AIDS Conference in Barcelona, Spain. The report on sexually transmitted diseases (STDs) including AIDS, was based on CDC-conducted research in five major American cities. It stated that “The rate of new HIV infections among men who have sex with men (MSM) to be nine times higher than among women and heterosexual men. Factors that contributed to this high rate of infection among MSM included psychosocial problems such as depression, a history of childhood sexual abuse, illicit multiple drug use, age of sexual partners, partner violence and low rates of HIV testing among young MSM, particularly African Americans and Latinos.”

406
One of the major findings of the CDC study was that gay and bisexual men are more likely to engage in “high-risk sexual behavior,” that is, “unprotected anal intercourse with partners of unknown or different HIV status,” if their partners are younger, that is, older homosexuals were more willing to gamble with the lives of rent boys and young male hustlers than with their peers or regular partners.⁶³

Sodomy remains one of the most “efficient” means of transmitting HIV/AIDS and other STDs. So much so, that certain diseases that were previously transmitted only through fecally contaminated food and water are now being transferred by men who practice anal penetration with each other.⁶⁴

Among the oral-penal-anal-rectal disorders, venereal diseases, and infestations commonly associated with homosexual are proctitis, anal warts, anal cancer, fissures, fistulas, hemorrhoids; gonococcal urethritis of throat and rectum, genital herpes; intestinal parasites, scabies, pubic lice; gonorrhea of the penis, rectum, throat and pharynx, syphilis, chlamydia, hepatitis A and B (linked to liver cancer) and HIV/AIDS. Sometimes the anus requires suturing, reconstruction and/or surgery to remove foreign objects—both animate and inanimate.

The increase in venereal diseases in major urban hubs such as San Francisco, the “gay capital of the United States,” has continued to climb at an alarming rate.⁶⁵ As far back as 1982, Rueda reported that San Francisco had a venereal disease rate almost 22 times the national average due primarily to the city’s large homosexual population.⁶⁶ The migration rate of homosexuals, estimated to be at 5,000 a year to San Francisco, has given the Golden Gate city a ratio of two avowed homosexual men for every five adult males.⁶⁷

In a 1981 prophetic interview in the homosexual publication, The Washington Blade, reporter Lou Chibbaro interviewed Dr. Daniel C. Williams, a New York City physician, who said that “the increasing incidents of sexually transmitted diseases among Gay men may be reaching a ‘threshold level’ in some cities, that could be causing a sudden outbreak of seriously damaged immune systems.” “I hope I’m wrong. ...If I’m right, we’re seeing only the beginning,” said Williams.⁶⁸ Unfortunately, he was not wrong.

Dr. Williams was referring to the development of eight reported cases of Kaposi Sarcoma, a rare cancer in its more virulent form, discovered among young homosexual men in New York, and the outbreak of a rare lung infection, Pneumocystis Carinii Pneumonia, among homosexuals in New York City and Southern California in 1981.⁶⁹

The British medical journal Lancet originally referred to the multi-immune syndrome as the “gay compromise syndrome,” while some U.S. newspapers called it the “gay cancer” or by the acronym GRID (gay-related immune deficiency). By August of 1982, the CDC had settled upon the
more “politically correct” name, Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome (AIDS). The syndrome had spread to intravenous drug-users and hemophiliacs. By 1981 there were 159 deaths attributed to AIDS in the United States. By 1998 that number had climbed to 401,028.\textsuperscript{70}

This escalation in AIDS cases is not surprising since the thrust of AIDS “education” has always been directed at providing instruction in “safer” sex that requires “no significant change in lifestyle.”\textsuperscript{71}

In 1997, the International Journal of Epidemiology published the results of a Canadian Study, “Modeling the Impact of HIV Disease on Mortality in Gay and Bisexual Men,” by a team of researchers from the British Columbia Centre for Excellence in HIV/AIDS, St. Paul’s Hospital, Vancouver, Canada. The conclusion of the study was sobering:

In a major Canadian centre, life expectancy at age 20 years for gay and bisexual men is 8 to 20 years less than for all men. If the same pattern of mortality were to continue, we estimate that nearly half of gay and bisexual men currently aged 20 years will not reach their 65th birthday. Under even the most liberal assumptions, gay and bisexual men in this urban centre are now experiencing a life expectancy similar to that experienced by all men in Canada in the year 1871.\textsuperscript{72}

Rather incredibly, although buggery is one of the primary means of transmitting AIDS, in 2003, the website SanFranciscoCityClinic operated by the Department of Public Health, City and County of San Francisco, carried the following response by a “Dr. K.” to a 21-year old homosexual’s question about “First Time Anal Sex”:

Anal sex can be very enjoyable. The key is to start slow and use plenty of lubrication. Men and women can have receptive anal sex for years and not have problems with excess relaxation of the anal sphincter. For first-timers, we recommend using a lubricated finger at first and then slowly inserting additional fingers. An erect penis can be fairly large, but once it slips past the anal sphincter, it’s home free. Of course condoms make it easier, safer and more fun. So please use a condom with any new partner and any partner whose STD and HIV status has not recently been checked. And enjoy.\textsuperscript{73}

Sex researchers Masters and Johnson have also had a laudatory word to say about the “advantages of male pairing over that of a normal heterosexual couple.”\textsuperscript{74} They claim that men instinctively know what pleases men; women do not. Women do not know how it feels to ejaculate.\textsuperscript{75} Further with the “my turn, your turn” approach the homosexual does not have to be concerned about partner satisfaction or “integration” theories of sex, they say. Homosexual pairs have better communication about sex, states Masters and Johnson, and they tell their partner (many times a pure stranger) what they want; in gay bars they use various physical decorative attachments to indicate sexual preference, they explain.\textsuperscript{76}
MALE HOMOSEXUAL BEHAVIORS

Cruising for Anonymous Assignations

The German sexologist and self-avowed homosexual Magnus Hirschfeld in his 1912 text, *The Natural Laws of Love* proffered that “sex tends to polygamy, while love tends to monogamy.” His insight is helpful in understanding why, despite all the media hype about homosexual “unions” and homosexual “marriages,” homosexuals still prefer anonymous sex and “open relationships” rather than monogamous ones.

In the August 26, 2003 issue of *The Washington Blade*, columnist Ryan Lee reported that a limited study of attitudes of Canadian male homosexuals toward monogamy demonstrated a preference for “open relationships.” He cited a talk titled “Relationship Innovation in Male Couples,” given by Barry Adam, a self-described “gay professor” at the University of Windsor in Canada to the American Sociological Association.

According to Adam, gay culture allows men to explore different, more successful, forms of relationships besides the monogamy coveted by heterosexuals. “...younger men tend to start with the vision of monogamy...because they are coming with a heterosexual script in their head and are applying it to relationships with men,” Adam explained. “What they don’t see is that the gay community has their (sic) own order and own ways that seem to work better,” he concluded.

For many homosexuals, “Strangers in the Night” offer a satisfactory albeit more dangerous but exciting alternative to same-sex monogamy. The art of urban “cruising” of “gay” and “hustler” bars, baths, and “tea-rooms” (public toilets) as well as city parks and beaches, streets and popular landmarks is the traditional means of finding anonymous same-sex partners. The gay bar, the most-widely known of all homosexual social institutions, is part of the billion-dollar industry that has grown up around the vice of homosexuality in the United States.

In gay bars, sex is usually for free, that is, there is a mutually acknowledged reciprocity of sex for sex. In hustler bars, sex of any kind is strictly for money. Here the “non-gay” homosexual clientele seek out the services of lower class, straight trade—uncomplicated sex in which he who pays dictates the terms of engagement.

Many of these bars cater to a specialized clientele such as the leather crowd, or macho bikers or aging “queens.” Although sexual activity may take place on the premises, it is usually discouraged by the management since the gay bars function primarily as meeting places where homosexuals can drink, dance and socialize and arrange assignations for the night or weekend. The lighting is dim and verbal communication optional. Pornographic films replace televised sports events to eroticize the atmosphere of the establishment Well-endowed male dancers, female impersonators and comedians provide the entertainment. A number of these bars are owned and operated by organized crime. In case of gay ownership, as was the
case with the Stonewall Inn, special “arrangements” and financial payoffs to law enforcement officials help keep police harassment and raids to a minimum.83

“Gay” bathhouses are a horse of a completely different color. Here a large number of impersonal sexual encounters can be had cheaply with little or no social contact in an atmosphere of relative safety. The typical basic bath includes a locker room where one exchanges his clothes for a towel, (nakedness is a great social leveler), showers, and small rooms or stalls for facilitating anonymous sex. The homosexual assumes a pose that indicates the desired sex act he prefers and waits for willing partners. Upper class baths have screening rooms for viewing pornographic films, large orgy rooms for group sex, and specialized areas for carrying out S&M and B&D activities.84 The baths make it easier for aging homosexuals to find sex partners and serves as an inexpensive place for clients to bring their own rent boys.

During the mid-1980s at the height of the AIDS epidemic, national bathhouse franchises like the Club Baths chain refused to close their doors. Instead, their owners made large donations to AIDS groups, posted “safe-sex” posters on bathhouse walls, and distributed condoms that homosexuals are universally disinclined to use.85

As AIDS activist and journalist Randy Shilts plainly stated in his epic saga on the AIDS epidemic, And the Band Played On, homosexuals from coast to coast were also adamantly opposed to public health departments shutting down bathhouses (Shilts called them “biological cesspools for infection”) and sex clubs, even though it could save lives, because of the political ramifications of such actions.86

Out of the way public toilets known as “tearooms” in parks, theaters, bus and train terminals, on university campuses and office buildings in large urban cities provide another place where homosexuals can obtain quick, anonymous sexual gratification with like-minded gents, usually in the form of fellatio. Subtle cues are used to help with mutual identification. According to Laud Humphreys, author of Tearoom Trade, men who engage in such activity are attracted, not put off, by the dangers of soliciting sex in public toilets including arrest, public exposure, robbery, assault and blackmail.87

One of the Homosexual Collective’s responses to the AIDS epidemic was the establishment of a nation-wide network of “jack-off clubs” where homosexuals can masturbate en communauté (in community).88

According to AIDS sociologist, Michael Pollak, Ph.D., this innovative approach to practical instruction in group sex practices that are “very important to a significant minority of men having sex with men,” was first developed in the U.S. during the early 1980s and then spread to Western Europe.89 The happening involves somewhere between 100 to 200 men, including HIV positive men, who learn to perfect their masturbation skills.
alone and with others. "These gatherings are also perfect occasions for voyeurism and exhibitionism as positive alternatives to risk practices," said Pollak. In addition to providing haven for "safer sex ... they provide a safe place for ritualized and collective sexual activities that gay men seek," pondered Pollak. Pollack died of AIDS in 1992.

Following on the heels of the Feminist Movement, there are also "gay" masturbation clinics where homosexuals can plumb anew the mystical depths of new forms of "sex expression."

Not all homosexual socialization takes place in the public sphere. Private homes, especially those of the rich and famous, can offer a more exclusive and relaxed atmosphere for meeting potential same-sex partners.

In his biography of the controversial photographer-artist Robert Mapplethorpe, Jack Fritscher, famous in his own right as a founder and editor emeritus of the homoex pop culture journal, Drummer, described one such happening on the Upper East Side of Manhattan hosted by a "television network name."

According to Fritscher, one afternoon Robert took him to a secret orgy to observe the latest trends in homoex scatology, Satanism and sadomasochism. He said Robert, his lover, was obsessed with all three. According to Fritscher, the guest list was impressive. Fritscher admitted he was "very curious about the escalating urban perversionality of liberated gay men. ... Fisting is not the last taboo incorporated into male sportf--king. ... Now there is scatology, from ritual anointing to communion, the latest rage among sexual sophisticates who pay Robert court," he explained.

Taking center stage at the affair was a sculpture by Nancy Grossman of a head wrapped in black leather bondage with a (possibly added) large leather dildo protruding from its mouth, reported Fritscher. The host had invited some young men for "primary material," one of which was "covered with seed," he said.

Drugs flowed, men groaned and civilization was left behind, Fritscher recalled.

At one point, Fritscher, a former Catholic seminarian, recognized that Robert had pushed him into the game a little too far. He felt he was in danger of losing his sanity to the dangerous forces of darkness. "The New York sex style is much nastier than San Francisco’s," Fritscher later admitted. In the end, Fritscher recalled, he was so grossed out and sick from speed, that Robert had to get him dressed, call a cab and take him to his studio where he stripped and photographed his hapless young protégé.

Homosexuality, Violence and Criminality

The ex-Jesuit John J. McNeill in his most popular pro-homosexual apologias The Church and the Homosexual and Taking a Chance on God has put forth a "Jungian" view of homosexuals as gentle creatures who
possess special qualities including that of peacefulness because they are non-combative and lack normal male aggression. According to McNeill, homosexuals can make an important contribution to building a more humane society because:

...they have the possibility of escaping the negative influence of the prevailing male identity, the homosexual community is potentially free from the psychological need to establish their male identity by means of violence. This ability, however, is linked to and conditioned by their ability to accept and celebrate their sexuality. ... a self-accepting homosexual community could make a positive and even decisive contribution to bringing violence within control in our society.

The wishful thinking of McNeill aside, the reality is that the homosexual world is historically and universally a world of violence and criminality. It is an expression of aggression of the aggrieved marked by self-punishment and masochistic behaviors, as Delay reminds us. Moreover, it is a violence that begins at home.

**Domestic Violence**

Despite the wide-publicity given to “hate-crimes” against homosexuals, “love-crimes,” that is, domestic acts of violence including assault, rape, attempted murder and homicide between homosexual partners are the most common form of violence within the “gay” community.

Although the Homosexual Collective is wont to blame “Society” for fomenting “internalized homophobia” as the primary cause of friction between homosexual partners, the real and immediate causes of “gay” domestic violence, aside from the obvious problems of substance abuse, are more subtle.

“Every homosexual is a prima donna,” Bergler once remarked. His affinity for “injustice collecting” and his irrational jealousy combined with attitudes of ungratefulness make for domestic discord, Bergler added. Many times the masochistic basis for the homosexual relationship is “veiled in paternalistic attitudes,” he said. One homosexual plays the protector and the other the protected. The “father” loves his “little boy.” But “when injustices are collected, the relationship is brought to true light. Each partner feels masochistically mistreated, misunderstood, and made a victim of ingratitude,” Bergler observed.

The sympathetic Father Ginder, a convicted pederast, has suggested that homosexual violence between partners can be attributed to the phenomenon *Omne animal post coitum triste*, (animals feel let down after sex) and they need to “recharge.” “Sometimes this let down is translated into disgust and guilt,” says Ginder, and may account for the “mayhem and murder ...so often associated with casual sex among the gays.”

That domestic battering between partnered male homosexuals (and lesbians) should be deliberately hidden from public view and grossly ignored
by the Homosexual Collective is understandable. News of in-house violence that has become endemic within homosexual partnerships is bad publicity for the Collective and lesbian/feminist groups and tends to discourage new recruits to the “gay” life. Nevertheless, the well-kept secret of homosexual violence is gradually being forced “out of the closet.”

For example, the 2002 Center for Disease Control report on STDs and AIDS cited earlier made two references to “partner violence” as a serious psychosocial health problem of homosexuals.

Homosexual activists David Island, Ph.D. and Patrick Letellier, M.A., have written a lengthy book on homosexual domestic violence, *Men Who Beat the Men Who Love Them*, and there are a growing number of websites including the Gay Men’s Domestic Violence Project (GMDVP) and Gay and Lesbian Resources (GLR) managed by Richard Niolon, Ph.D. that are devoted to the problem.\(^1\)

Dr. Niolon reported that during the first year (1987) that the San Francisco Police Department began to collect statistics on homosexual and lesbian domestic violence (sometimes referred to as “mutual combat”), no less than 100 calls a month were received despite the fact that such cases are systematically underreported.\(^2\) Anywhere between 12% to 39% of homosexual partnerships involve domestic battering, Niolon said.\(^3\) Factors listed by Niolon that are commonly associated with homosexual domestic violence include “substance abuse,” “gender responsibilities” conflicts, “cognitive and social isolation,” “religious discrimination,” and the absence of familial support.\(^4\)

Island and Letellier who consider the problem of homosexual male domestic violence third only to AIDS and substance abuse, estimate that approximately 500,000 gay men per year are battered by violent partners.\(^5\) They confirmed that the subject is a “taboo topic” largely ignored by public health authorities and physicians and avoided by the Homosexual Collective because “if widely known, it would merely fuel the fires of anti-gay discrimination from the heterosexual world.”\(^6\)

In addition to physical abuse, the abusive partner may inflict emotional or psychological harm on his partner by the use of insulting, shaming and humiliating language and remarks, threats to harm his partner’s pets or children, or he might threat to “out” his partner to family, employers and others.

In 1999, the GMDVP initiated a “He Loves Me Not” anti-abuse ad campaign in the “gay” press to highlight the seriousness of homosexual partner violence. The organization’s second annual survey of over 2,000 men at Boston Pride ’97 found that one in four gay men have experienced domestic violence.\(^7\) The GMDVP reported that the male victim of such abuse has a difficult time separating from a violent partner since many of his resources, that is, money, housing, transportation, and support structures, may be eroded by the abusive relationship.
The GMDVP web site includes two stories of survivors of “gay” sexual violence.

Twenty-two year old “Dennis” experienced systematic beatings and sexual abuse from his “lover” Alex over a period of years that resulted in broken ribs, a broken jaw, a ruptured spleen, torn intestines, and life-threatening internal bleeding. Dennis said that despite his 82 days of accumulated hospital time, never once was he asked by his attending physician if he were a victim of domestic violence.118

“Curt” said his destructive relationship with Gary, a drug and alcohol abuser, lasted three and a half years during which time he was subject to violent physical attacks, attempted rape, and a series of death threats. Curt only felt safe telling his story after Gary had killed himself by hanging.119

**Drug Use and Abuse and Other Criminal Attractions**

Urban “gay” life in the United States is closely connected to the activity of the criminal underworld—illegal drugs, pornography, male prostitution, blackmail, robbery, rape, murder, homicides and suicides. As Colin Wilson has observed, homosexuality is an anti-social act. “The homosexual is attracted to crime because it is yet another area of the ‘forbidden,’” he explained.120

Erik Holland was correct when he observed, “If a drug is out there, male homosexuals use it.”121

AIDS activist Larry Kramer, author of the mordant satire-comedy *Faggots*, had his alter-ego Fred Lemish utter practically the same words, “You name it, somebody’s on it.”122

Alcohol, a depressant, has traditionally been the homosexual’s number one drug of choice, followed closely by chemical inhalants or “poppers” such as amyl nitrite, and butyl nitrite (an illegal substance) that increase blood circulation and induce tachycardia, giving the user the illusion of prolonged and more pleasurable orgasm.123 Cocaine* (“coke” or “crack”), heroin, marijuana, mescaline, hashish, methadone* crystal methamphetamine* (“speed”), PCP (Phencyclidine or “angel dust”), lysergic acid diethylamide (LSD), MDMA (Ecstasy)*, Gamma-Hydroxy Butyrate (GBH or Phantasy) are all popular “recreational” drugs used in the urban homosexual underworld both in the United States and abroad.124

Polydrug use is the norm among homosexuals, that is, many homosexuals use more than one drug and they use them in combination with one another. One set of drugs is for socialization purposes at “Circuit Parties” and other “gay” social events.125 Another grouping are “sex drugs” that are used to enhance sexual functioning. Nitrates, for example, relax the internal anal sphincter muscle to permit the insertion of a fist or two and other large objects into the anal canal. Finally, there are drugs used to “come down” such as Quaaludes, Librium and Valium to reduce anxiety, and pro-
mote sleep. Drugs can be inhaled, swallowed, smoked, injected, or placed in the anal cavity like a suppository.  

In the homosexual life, community drug taking is largely a social event that one does with friends or sex partners. Information on drug use comes from a variety of sources including friendship and user networks, the “gay” press, and personal experience.

Habituated drug use takes its toll on the human body and contributes to the health woes of homosexuals and their already beleaguered immune system. Also illegal drug use is a principal factor in the arrest of homosexuals during police raids of “gay” bars.

Homosexual Pornography

Like drugs, the use of homosexual pornography is a normalized feature of “gay” life.

Since World War II and the mass migration of homosexuals to key port cities in the United States, there has been an increased market for “beefcake” or “meatrack” productions, euphemisms for hard-core porn in the trade. Today, same-sex porn is the fastest growing market in the multi-billion dollar “adult entertainment” industry with links to organized crime.

Gay men’s porn (gmporn) serves important functions both in the lives of the homosexual and for the Homosexual Collective.

According to John R. Burger, author of One-Handed Histories and an aficionado of “gay” male performance genres, gay sex via gay porn abets the deconstruction of heterosexual norms. His opinion concurs with that of Rueda who has stressed the important role that homosexual pornography “in all its manifestations” has played in the transformation of contemporary sexual mores and practices and “the corruption of society, the family and the individual in the unrestricted pursuit of pleasure”

According to Burger, the once “highly privatized (and marginalized)” sexual experience of gay men has permeated “the American public’s consciousness via the mass dissemination and availability of gay porn,” which can be found at the local video outlet.

Today there are very few “gay” bars anywhere in the world without a screen showing gmporn in the background. In the United States and abroad, leading homosexual activists like Britain’s Peter Tatchell have been at the forefront of challenging “repressive” anti-pornography laws. According to Tatchell, such laws censor “sexual imagery” and seek to impose a “sex-hating, puritanical dogma of orthodox morality” on homosexuals and non-homosexuals alike.

Although gmporn does not normally “mobilize gays for overt political action,” said Burger, it does “make a political statement” and serves “a dimension of political practice” by subliminally promoting a sense of politi-
cal awareness and increased political aggressiveness in gay male view-
ers. Gmporn can stimulate “potent political action against the oppression of the patriarchy,” Burger asserted, for “each jack-off to gmporn is a politi-
cal statement.”

Modern gmporn film, Burger insisted, also serves as a form of “histori-
ography” and helps to record and demonstrate gay sexual practices, cul-
ture, social life, fashion and ideology, while at the same time rewriting
American history. It is also instrumental in constructing new erotic
trends in gay practices, he says.

Obviously, the Homosexual Collective, including its lesbian cohort, has
no problem with pornography since its own raison for existence is maxi-
mizing erotic pleasure.

As for the individual homosexual, Burger quotes from Richard Dyer’s
essay “Male Gay Porn: Coming to Terms” that homosexual porn shows
that “homosexual acts are good not perverse as society suggests” and
“makes life bearable for millions of gay men.”

Gmporn is an indispensable tool for autoerotic use and the inducement
of same-sex masturbatory fantasies for male homosexuals. It also plays a
special role in the seduction process of homosexual pederasts who use
homosexual (and sometimes heterosexual) pornographic materials in com-
bination with alcohol and drugs to desensitize their intended young victims
and arouse their sexual curiosity and excitement.

Homo Porn Hyper-Masculine Not “Gay”

In the commercial gmporn industry, the term “gay porn” is somewhat
of an anachronism since the universal image of the ideal quality of a male
porn star in same-sex films is “hyper-masculinity” not “gayness.”

Pornography aimed at bisexual and gay men is very specific about male
body type. “Gay male fantasies do not allow room for out-of-shape bodies,
small penises, or ugly faces,” Edisol W. Dotson, author of Behold the Man
—The Hype and Selling of Male Beauty in Media and Culture, has noted.
The idealized sex partner in gmporn is “the young, white mesomorph,” he
said.

Body-shaved gmporn does not teach homosexuals how to have sex says
Dotson, “but rather what type of men with whom they should be having sex
and also what gay men must do to their bodies to be considered sexy.”

As noted by Burger, gmporn rarely manifests “qualities of feminiza-
tion.” Since the 1990s, he said, the trend in homosexual porn is to “min-
imize narrative and maximize sexual performance.” “The marketable
erotic image for gmporn is masculine, more than that, it is hyper-mascul-
line,” Burger reported. The male gay porn star is very “sexually compe-
tent,” he said. There are some drag films that have been produced for
“comic relief,” he adds, but “the drag scene ... is just a sexual gimmick since
these drag queens are normally top men, that is, they retain their power
and level of masculinity.”  

As a whole, Burger asserted, effeminate “queers” have not been “embraced” by the gay porn industry, although this might change in the future as they make their alleged needs better known.

Homosexual porn, like heterosexual male porn, puts great-emphasis on dominant-submissive themes, especially gmporn of the sadomasochist/bondage/discipline genre.

In *The Sexual Outlaw*, homosexual writer John Rechy quoted a gay filmmaker, who told him, “Every porno flick, no matter how lyrically it deals with gay love, has to have at least one S&M scene to make it, even if the only way you can get it is to have two guys beating each other up in the neighboring room.”

Burger defended the sexual practices of leather folk by insisting that only “non-practitioners” consider these practices, that is, whipping, scourging, cuttings, electrical shock, and strangulation, as acts of violence. These sexual retardates, he suggested, fail to appreciate the “cathartic, ecstatic, and spiritual” aspects of S&M and B&D consensual sex play and the concept that “erotic pain is the complimentary of erotic pleasure and one must explore both to achieve psycho-sexual liberation.”

Leather tribe films, Burger said, are “vital warehouses of gay male s/m cultural, psychological, historical, and practical knowledge. They are specific and highly charged examples of gay male popular memory which, once seen, are not quickly forgotten,” he acknowledged.

On the negative side, Burger did mention that gmporn reflects the general prejudices of the Homosexual Collective at large, specifically racism and ageism. Blacks and other minorities are usually portrayed in a “pejorative way,” he said, and the cut-off age for most gay male porn stars is the mid-20s, the exception being leather films in which the dominant partner is traditionally an older man who possesses the skills and knowledge necessary to inflict pain and humiliation on his partner without harming him.

Since 1987, the gmporn industry has been forced to come to grips with AIDS and so-called “safe-sex” practices, including condom use during anal penetration and oral copulation. It also has had to protect its financial investment in its own stable of porn superstars that include both homosexual and heterosexual men, Burger said. In some cases, stand-ins, euphemistically referred to as “butt” or “penis” doubles, are hired for close-up of these sex acts. However, virtually all gmporn directors acknowledge that “safe-sex” practices diminish the erotic quality of their work, and therefore, there is pressure to minimize or totally ignore the dangers inherent in “unprotected” multi-partnered homosexual, confided Burger.

A distressing aspect of visual and written homosexual pornography is the consistent glorification and romanticizing of male rape, usually of a younger man by an older, more experienced homosexual predator. As Frank Browning wrote in *The Culture of Desire*, “A few minutes into almost
any gay leather porn flick, one encounters the macho dudes who ‘beat’ their boys into submission, slapping them hard across the jaw and the ass, yanking a mouth to a mock-macho crotch, as the yanked-on one moans ‘Yeah Daddy, yeah.’”

**Male Prostitution**

Same-sex prostitution in 21st century America remains what it has always been, a form of institutionalized exploitation where older boys and young men sexually service older men.

Unlike the poorer nations of the world where most male prostitutes, now referred to as “sex workers,” are heterosexuals willing to perform homosexual acts for money, in the United States, the majority of male prostitutes are in fact homosexuals, although some try to avoid the label and/or pass themselves off as straight.

According to Donald J. West who conducted studies in London on male prostitution, given the high premium that their clients put on youth and good looks, the “career” of a male hustler is relatively short and he is most likely to get out of it sooner rather than later. As a rule, male youth enter the sex market in their late teens, although there are some whose entry age is 14 or younger. There are few working prostitutes after the age of 25, West said. Their sole motivation is to make money to live, West said.

A pattern of family disruption that includes negative parental relationships, emotional deprivation, alcoholism, drug use, violence, and poverty, and abusive institutionalized care (orphanages, foster-care facilities) are two common denominators found in the background of young male street hustlers, West reported. In turn, an antisocial attitude of rebellion, drug use and petty crime by the homosexual-oriented youth contributed to friction within his family prompting him to either run away or be incarcerated.

According to West, “homeless” and “rootless,” young males gravitate toward large urban regions with well-established “gay” populations and strong street-boy trades. With poor educational backgrounds and no marketable employment skills, they soon find themselves turning to prostitution as a means of earning quick money in order to survive, he said. Another important factor in terms of the direction and motivation of teens who turn to prostitution, including heterosexual youth, is a background of homosexual sex initiation and sex abuse at the hands of an older man including family members, male adults with whom they are acquainted, and strangers.

In the West study, most street hustlers reported that their first sexual experience was a homosexual one. Although the circumstances of their sexual initiation varies widely, a significant number of young hustlers have reported incidents of sex abuse in institutionalized settings such as jail,
group homes and industrial schools for delinquent boys, orphanages, foster homes and boarding schools. Virtually all these incidents were successfully concealed by the perpetrators and went unreported and unprosecuted, said West.\(^{165}\)

In cases involving non-violent sexual seduction of homosexual youth, there is a tendency for these young men to view the incident in a more positive way given their homosexual “orientation,” even though under the law sex with minors by an adult is a criminal offense, West noted.\(^{166}\)

West also pointed out that, as a rule, unlike female prostitutes, male street “sex workers” do not have pimps. They work alone in designated “cruising” areas of the city—some as rough trade from lower class backgrounds who dress in leather and prefer sexual domination, and others as young “queens” who wear make-up and employ effeminate gestures and employ a camp lexicon. Details of sexual transactions with strangers include an agreement on acts to be performed. Place and price are negotiated on the spot or at a nearby “gay” bar. Some rough-traders or “fag workers” refuse to play the passive role and be penetrated, and almost all balk at bondage, fisting and urinating or defecating on clients, reported West.\(^{167}\)

If a young male prostitute is unusually handsome or intelligent and charming and physically well-endowed, West said, he may advance up the social and economic ladder to the status of a “rent” or “trophy” boy to a wealthy patron. Some gain this lucrative position through ads placed in “gay” newspapers and publications and others by pure chance. Their clients or “sponsors,” as they are euphemistically referred to, are generally well-off middle-aged and older homosexuals seeking sex and companionship and an opportunity to live vicariously through their younger partners. In return, the young man can expect plenty of hard, cold cash plus a plethora of perks including expensive entertainment, cars, gifts, and vacations.\(^{168}\)

One of the most infamous trophy boys of modern times was accused killer Andrew Cunanan (aka Andrew DeSilva), a well-known “gay” gigolo, who catered to the sexual appetites of wealthy homosexual professionals in the San Diego area including members of a closeted “gay” fraternity of old men known as Gamma MU.\(^{169}\)

In the summer of 1997, Cunanan went on a three-month cross country killing spree that claimed the lives of six men including his ex-lover David Madson (“the only person in the world he had ever really loved”), openly “gay” Italian fashion designer Gianni Versace, and himself.\(^{170}\) During and after the Cunanan murders, the Miami “gay” community publicly disavowed Andrew as not being “one of us.”\(^{171}\) The sad fact is—he was.

In addition to these amateur and semi-professional male prostitutes are those who are hired to work a regular paid schedule in homosexual brothels or for male “escort” or “modeling” agencies.
Occupational Hazards of Male Hustlers

Bedding strangers is a dangerous occupation, more so for the youthful male hustler and his adult client than for female prostitutes, West reported. There is always the fear for his personal safety and health, of confrontation with the law for loitering or soliciting, and of not generating enough money to pay for food and other basic living essentials.

The contraction of life-threatening AIDS/HIV and hepatitis is a primary and ongoing concern, especially since older adult homosexuals are more likely to engage in high-risk behaviors such as anal copulation and S&M/B&D practices with young prostitutes than with their regular partners. The high rate of alcoholism and illegal drug use among male sex workers further compromises their welfare.

The murder of male prostitutes by their clients following hassles over payment or disagreements over sexual services to be performed, and vice versa, the murder and robbery of clients or “punters” by rough trade, is not uncommon.

For example, the famous Italian poet and master film-maker Pier Paolo Pasolini, 53, darling of the Left, was murdered in November 1975 by a handsome 17-year-old pick-up from the lower classes, Giuseppe Pelosi, nicknamed “Pino.” The two men got into a violent struggle when Pasolini fellated Pino, then insisted on performing anal sex on the youth. Pino refused. He beat up Pasolini and then ran him over with a car. At Pelosi’s trial, it was claimed that he had been warned about Pasolini’s penchant for sodomy, but Pino said Pasolini’s celebrity status and his fast cars attracted him. Because of his youth, and because of Pasolini’s reputation for violent sex, Pino received a light sentence of just over ten years. He was released in July 1983.

Some young prostitutes become the victims of gang rape. Others may fall victim to serial killers like John Wayne Gacy, himself a homosexual, who tortured, mutilated and murdered over 33 boys and young men and who looked upon “rent boys” as “greedy little bastards, who have to be outsmarted in a game of wits.” Another notorious homosexual murderer, Jeffrey Dahmer, solicited, tortured, mutilated, strangled, and cannibalized at least 17 young homosexuals and heterosexual youth over a period of 13 years before police arrested him on July 22, 1991.

Although the average street hustler is generally unequipped to chance blackmail, this is not true of the ex-trophy boy who is capable of successfully extorting money from wealthy or celebrity sponsors who do not wish to be outed. Large blackmail rings of homosexual men have been uncovered in large cities such as New York City and Washington, D.C. Karlen has estimated that somewhere between 10 to 15 percent of male homosexuals face the threat of blackmail during their lifetime.
Some Instructive Insights from *Lila’s House*

One of the most insightful of the pro-Gay & Lesbian Studies published by Haworth Press is Dr. Jacobo Schifter’s *Lila’s House* (1998).\(^{179}\)

The dilapidated male bordello known as Lila’s house, located in a working class section of San José, Costa Rica, was the subject of a six-month study in 1997 under the sponsorship of the Instituto Latinoamericano de Prevención y Educación en Salud (ILPES), an AIDS prevention program financed by the Netherlands.

The stated purpose of the ILPES field research project was to study the attitudes, beliefs and knowledge of young male prostitutes and the implementation of an AIDS and substance abuse prevention program including the establishment of an alternative home for juvenile prostitutes that included educational and occupational opportunities. Since a number of the subjects involved in the study were minors, including boys as young as 13, and under-age pederasty/prostitution is illegal in Costa Rica, the activities of Schifter and his ILPES crew were conducted sub rosa.

Lila, the owner of the shanty brothel, was a well-known effeminate queen who had served time in prison. He made his living in semi-isolation from his disapproving neighbors as a pimp for local *cacheros*—young heterosexual boys and men who sell their bodies to homosexual adults, mainly older pederasts, for quick cash. Lila told the two sympathetic “gay” ILPES interviewers that his adoptive mother had made him into a sissy and that he was the victim of sex abuse at the hands of an older homosexual for many years before fleeing from his intolerable home situation at age 15.\(^{180}\)

Lila said he selected his young prostitutes, ages 10 to 20, solely on the basis of their physical attributes—good looks and large penises. “*Cacherismo* is a profession of extreme youth,” noted Schifter.\(^{181}\)

Lila’s boys were all “naturally heterosexual” and virtually all had been sexually initiated, most by older women, prior to beginning life as a *cachero*.\(^{182}\) At the time of their recruitment, most were unaware of what was in store for them. Lila volunteered that their first sexual encounter with a man was usually a shock but was not “traumatic.”\(^{183}\)

Lila said he started them off easy with instruction on oral sex. At about the age of 14 they graduate to active sodomy.\(^{184}\) Lila explained that sexual tourism and wealthy “gay” foreigners, mostly Americans, Canadians, and Europeans, had created a growing demand for HIV/AIDS free Costa Rican boys especially in large urban cities like San José and coastal resort towns.\(^{185}\) Lila’s boys were not the poorest of the poor—most were from lower-middle-class families—some were students.

Lila’s House catered to a very specific clientele—older homosexual pederasts, native-born and foreign, mostly married, masculine in demeanor, discreet, rich or middle-class, and closeted. The majority of Lila’s customers favored boys between the ages of 10 to 15 who had no facial hair in
Some came to Lila’s because they are too old and unattractive to attract sex partners in any other way or because they preferred private quarters to public places where they might be recognized. These *pagadores* (literally *payers*) as they were called, were usually considerate and undemanding, preferring fellatio to sodomy and were willing to be dominated sexually—ideal clients for the macho *cacheros*.

The least desirable customers were those who “stank” as if they were “rotting from the inside,” and young homosexual effeminates in their 20s who preferred clandestine affairs to the “gay” bar and bath scene and who insisted on being treated and penetrated like women by very masculine prostitutes. A few of the younger homosexuals analy penetrared very young boys. Most *cacheros* could not visualize themselves as ever having a paternalistic *pagador* relationship with these queens and some avoided them altogether as clients, said Schifter.

Theoretically, the *cacheros* who took part in the Schifter project lived by a fairly strict code of conduct and their lives were compartmentalized accordingly. In contrast to the *faggots and queers* they serviced, they perceived themselves as heterosexual males who were temporarily engaged in the business of male hustling solely for financial gain. In public life they played out the traditional Latin male role. According to Schifter, virtually all the *cacheros* had girl friends or wives who are the prime focus of their romantic love and erotic desires. For them, love is defined in rather traditional Latin and Catholic terms—love is sacrifice—what one is willing to do for the *other*. Sexual relationships with their female lovers are conducted *au naturel*—no condoms, no kinky sex. Most have fathered at least one child. Money earned by prostitution is seen as a means of bettering their lives and that of their families.

In their own eyes *cacheros* are worth more than homosexuals because they are *real* men, explained Schifter. They dominate the sexual scene—they are masculine sexual robots—they penetrate. They are not in the market for male lovers. Indeed most admit they can’t even conceive how two men can actually “love” one another. “I don’t know what they can share if they’re the same—it’s not logical,” one young man told his “gay” interviewer. No kissing. No hugging. Romantic attachments are reserved for their women. *Cacheros* are emotionally detached from their customers. According to Schifter, they are not part of San Jose’s “gay community,” and avoid “gay institutions” like bars and baths.

As I have already noted, all these behaviors and sentiments theoretically provide the framework for the *ideal* world of Cacherismo. Unfortunately they do not necessarily pan out in the *real* world of male prostitution. The common spoilers are alcoholism, drugs and the threat of HIV/AIDS.

As Schifter discovered, addiction to cocaine and/or crack was common among *cacheros*. For many, drugs absorbed much of the “dirty” money they earned and brought them into trouble with the law. “Crack becomes
your only God,” said one young prostitute. Although all the cacheros that were interviewed appeared to be knowledgeable about “safer sex” practices and used condoms for sodomy (but generally not for fellatio), the threat of contracting AIDS and passing it or other venereal diseases to their female lovers or wives appeared to be a constant source of anxiety.

**Becoming Habituated to Homosex**

What becomes eminently clear from a reading of the Schifter study is that whatever the initial motivation or rationalization for becoming a cachero, all suffered from the experience. All the young boys and men interviewed admitted that deep inside themselves they had changed for the worse—some in ways that they could not have imagined.

Leading a dual-life of machismo/male whore placed a constant strain on their psyche and emotions. Some young men said that their exposure to the violent and sadistic elements of homosexual domination, and the constant use of pornography used for sexual arousal had made them more cruel and aggressive in their sexual relations with women including their wives and girlfriends. But by far, the greatest threat to their sense of identity and self-worth came from the gradual realization that they were becoming—like the customers they despised—habituated to homosexual practices.

Initially, virtually all of the young prostitutes said they fantasized that their customers were women, but this changed over time as the reality of homosex settled in and denial became more difficult.

Second, they found it harder not to feel something for the poor souls they were buggering especially some of the older pagadores with whom they had developed a special relationship.

Third, with the threat of AIDS, some of their customers insisted on playing the active role in sodomy, thus forcing the cachero to play the part of a woman—a violation of the cardinal rule of Cacherismo. The longer they prostituted themselves, the harder it became to maintain a clear dichotomy between heterosexual and homosexual behavior. Some young men admitted to Schifter that they began to use their women as men.

Somewhat belatedly, many of the interviewees realized that vice is communicable and perversion can become an acquired taste. Some reported that they had become habituated to being fellated by their customers. Others said they had come to prefer the intense orgasm of active sodomy to natural heterosexual intercourse.

Since Costa Rican women are unwilling to perform fellatio or be anally penetrated by their boy friends or husbands, the young men said they had to depend on their clients or each other to provide for their newly acquired sexual tastes. In a few cases, some young men stopped having sex with women and began to attend homosexual orgies or they hooked up with older homosexuals and became their paramours. It appeared, however, that
the majority of young prostitutes who had become addicted to homosexual practices, stopped short of actually identifying themselves as homosexual or “gay.”

There is at least one valuable lesson to be learned from the Schifter study. It is that young men with normal heterosexual desires can, in fact, become habituated to homosexual practices and in some cases become “homosexual,” that is, develop a primary sexual desire directed at the same sex, or even become “gay,” that is, they can become part of the Homo-sexual Collective.

This phenomenon has been recognized by researchers like John Gagnon and William Simon who claim that when “new faces and new bodies” came on the scene and “older” boys retired, some originally heterosexual male prostitutes “will drift into a homosexual self-image and fall into conventional roles in the homosexual world...thereby verifying the homosexual folklore that “this year’s trade is next year’s competition,”

Homosexuality, like any vice, can be learned and can spread. And, as we shall see, it can do so as quickly in a seminary or house of religious as in a run-down brothel in Costa Rica.

**Schifter Attacks Catholicism**

Although the Schifter project was undertaken to learn more about the phenomenon of Cacherismo in Latin America, it also inadvertently provided some valuable insights into the anti-Catholic bias and prejudices of the ILPES staff who conducted the research.

Almost all of the young prostitutes at Lila’s brothel were either Roman Catholic or nominal Protestants. Some attended Mass and went to confession. All shared the belief that “prostitution was a sin,” —a sin serious enough to send them directly to Hell, and that the money from prostitution was “dirty.” Clearly, whatever loss they had suffered, a sense of sin was not among them.

Apparently Schifter, a homosexual and his two interviewers, also homosexuals, found this situation intolerable and set out to relieve the young men of their bad consciences. Schifter blamed the failure of the cacheros to successfully integrate their sex work into their everyday lives and their dependency upon drugs on the Church and priests and other religious people who were hostile towards homosexuality in general and homosexual prostitution—a double vice—in particular.

A psycho-drama based on a new interpretation of Scripture was devised by Schifter and the ILPES team to help “free” the cacheros from their religious hang-ups and “biblical fetters,” and enhance their “self-esteem.”

Part of the young prostitutes’ re-education consisted of a history lesson on the “virtues” of Greek pederasty and cult temple prostitution. They
were told that Bible writers were ignorant of modern developments in theories about homosexuality.

The *cacheros* were then put through a visualization process using an allegory that substituted hair-styling for homosex. They were instructed to imagine that “people no longer feel pleasure in their genitals, but in their hair,” and the Bible and the God of the Old and New Testament eventually forbade hairstyling and condemned hairstylists to hell.”

“Our aim,” said Schifter, “was to show the prostitutes that their job might be seen like any other if it were not for the long history of religious condemnation and negative attitudes toward sexuality.” The ILPES leader tried to convince the young men that there was no moral difference between a hairdresser who massages a scalp and a prostitute who massages another man’s genitals. Why was it immoral to give someone an orgasm while “going to war, killing, and plundering are not condemned by religion?” they asked.

I suspect that Schifter and Co., were quite astonished when the young men reacted very strongly against the exercise calling it “blasphemous, irreverent, atheistic, and disrespectful.” They said that they believed God would forgive them when they left prostitution, and that they felt bad enough about their prostitution without adding blasphemy to their troubles.

Lila tried to calm the situation by condemning corruption in the Church and criticized the Church for not selling all it possessed for the sake of the poor.

But I suspect the highlight of Dr. Schifter’s day was when one prostitute, who had apparently missed the entire point of the hair-dressing/homo-sex allegory exercise told the interviewers that he always knew God condemned hairstylists because they were all queens, and they were going to Hell...and that’s why he went to a barber instead!

**Bringing a New Anti-Culture to Costa Rica**

*Cacheros*, as I have already noted, have little contact with the Costa Rican urban “gay” community, that consists largely of foreign sex tourists from the United States and Canada, and so-called “sex-pats,” expatriates who have retired to Costa Rica, the Switzerland of Central America, to take advantage of the nation’s supply of HIV/AIDS-free young boys and men. Some appear willing to risk imprisonment from three to ten years for paying a minor (age 15 or under) for sexual services.

Although adult prostitution is legal in Costa Rica and homosexuality between consenting adults was decriminalized in the 1970s, homosexuality is still not socially acceptable, and the police are known to continue to harass homosexuals and transvestites in bars and public places where they are known to congregate. However, sexual tourism dollars has been instrumental in moving politicians and jurists to approve pro-homosexual legislation and promote social tolerance toward homosexuals, and local residents...
are loath to refuse to dismiss the large portion of tourist revenue that comes from foreign gays and lesbians.

In recent years, Costa Rica has become a prime travel location for homosexual pederasts and is featured on a number of websites promoting pederastic sex tourism.

According to Richard Stern, a former psychologist and chronicler of gay life in Costa Rica, “the gay scene in Costa Rica is...beginning to blossom.” He sited the establishment of a number of gay bars, gay saunas (baths), gay and gay-friendly businesses and gay solicitation street and park areas as evidence of the homosexual community’s positive contribution to life in Costa Rica.\(^{211}\)

For example, Stern noted that the newest bathhouse in downtown San José, the Sauna Paris, based on a “chic” U.S. model, promotes “promiscuous, but safer, sex.” When municipal officials tried to shut the bathhouse down as a hazard to public morality (and health) the courts ruled in favor of the sauna owner.

In 2001, public health officials announced that the largest percentage of HIV/AIDS cases in Costa Rica, some 60.5%, had been traced to man to man (homosexual) sexual contact.\(^{212}\)

Such is the “gay” community’s anti-cultural contribution to the nation of Costa Rica.

Let us return to the American scene.

**In-house Murder and Homicide**

Although, as we have seen, homosexual prostitution is tied to a multitude of other criminal activities, the majority of murders, homicides and suicides associated with urban homosexual living at all socio-economic levels occur within partnered relationships and among friends and acquaintances.

Both Jack Fritscher, biographer of Robert Mapplethorpe, and Victor Bockris who chronicled the life of Andy Warhol and the Warhol Factory have reported on the inordinate and frightening numbers of killings and self-inflicted deaths within both the Mapplethorpe and Warhol orbits.\(^{213}\)

Bockris wrote that Andy’s friend Freddie Herko from the Factory jumped naked out of a fifth story window to his death under the influence of LSD, to which Warhol was alleged to have responded that it was too bad that he did not get that on film.\(^{214}\) Herko’s death was “one of a number of sensational deaths associated with Warhol,” said Bockris. Andy “released the evil or dark side. He gave permission for violence” he noted. “He loved to see other people dying. ...Andy was the angel of death taking young people through their shabby lives with drugs and weird sex. Andy just looked,” Bockris said.\(^{215}\)

Vernon J. Geberth, a former Lieutenant Commander and vice and forensic specialist with the New York City Police Department, in *Practical*
Homicide Investigation Tactics, Procedures, and Forensic Techniques, has documented the degree of violence, perversity and “overkill” that accompanies homosexual homicides. These murders, he said, reflect the fact that both parties involved in the emotional conflict are “biologically engineered” sexual aggressors.216 The bodies of victims of homosexual “lovers quarrels” frequently bear the marks of slashing and cuttings to the throat, chest and genitals that characterize the hair-trigger elements of “rage, anger, and resentment” that accompany such relationships, Geberth said.217 He recalled one particular case of sexual mutilation in which one homosexual “lover” castrated his partner who had breast implants, for “fooling around” with another male.218

“Homicides involving forced anal rape, like heterosexual sex crimes, can be extremely brutal where death occurs from the amount of force used to overcome the victim’s resistance, or the victim is killed to prevent identification,” stated Geberth.219 “Many times when you observe a belt, strap or ligature around the neck of a male victim there has been forced anal sodomy,” Geberth said.220

Because of their “habits and haunts,” Geberth said, homosexuals represent a highly visible target population, especially for homosexual serial killers.”221 These crimes that can involve “sadomasochistic torture, lust murders,” he reported, “may be carried out by a homosexual serial killer(s) who exclusively targets other male homosexual victims, or who attacks both heterosexual and homosexual victims, or by a male pederast who attacks young males and boys.”222

In addition to the well-publicized cases of John Wayne Gacy and Jeffrey Dahmer, the former NYPD officer cited the case of homosexual Robert Berdella who was interested in creating “sex slaves” and photographed both consensual and forced sex acts with young boys and men, six of whom he murdered. Berdella kept a detailed diary of all his victims, Geberth said.223

He also recalled the case of Larry Eyler who sadistically murdered 23 young men, prostitutes he had picked up while cruising “gay” urban areas of Illinois and Indiana between 1982–1984. Like Berdella, he photographed his victims in the commission of various S&M/B&D acts before killing them.224 Geberth noted that Eyler was caught when a fellow homosexual whose male lover had been stolen by Larry, notified authorities that Eyler might be the murderer they were looking for in connection with the killing of a 15-year-old hustler in Chicago. Eyler was convicted and sentenced to death, but he died of AIDS while in prison in March 1994.225

Geberth also mentioned the case of Walter Kelbach and Myron Lance, two aggressive homosexual “thrill killers” who selected only straight young men as victims and who anally raped and sadistically tortured their victims before killing them.226
According to Geberth, in the United States, the 37 known and documented cases of serial killers who were active homosexuals, took the lives of 280 male victims and were suspected of 755 murders. Table 2 in his criminal textbook indicated that of the 37 tried and convicted homosexual killers of the 20th century, 12, that is over 30%, were homosexual pedophiles.

“Homicides involving interpersonal violence, killings that involve forced anal and/or oral sodomy, lust murders, and other acts of sexual perversion, and robbery-homicide as well as the prolific killings of victims by homosexual serial murders is cause for concern by everyone in society,” Geberth concluded.

**Suicide and Self-inflicted Violence**

As Anchell has so perceptively noted, “...when life sustaining sexual instincts are perverted, the death instincts take over.”

Government and other official records on attempted and completed suicides including coroners’ reports and death certificates do not include separate statistics based on “sexual orientation.” Therefore, we do not have any nation-wide information on homosexual suicide rates, or direct linkage between homosexuality and suicidality, although the subject has been studied at length by a number of individual researchers with highly divergent conclusions.

We do know that men, primarily white males, are four more times likely to commit suicide than women, although women are three more times likely to attempt suicide. We also know that suicide is directly related to two specific factors: high risk and delinquent behaviors including substance abuse, and mental, physical and emotional illnesses especially clinical depression.

Therefore, while “sexual orientation” per se has not been proven to be a causal factor in suicide by self-identified homosexuals, high-risk and criminally-attendant homosexual behaviors and poor mental, physical and emotional health and hygiene can be linked to attempted and completed suicide including suicide pacts by homosexuals.

A rate of 12%, three times higher than the general male population, has been given for homosexual (and bisexual) men who have attempted suicide.

Interestingly, the reasons given most often by homosexuals themselves for attempting suicide are a love affair gone sour, conflict over sexual identity, loneliness and familial alienation, the contraction of AIDS or the loss of a partner due to AIDS. Conspicuously absent is “homophobia” as a reason for attempting suicide.

According to van den Aardweg, some homosexuals desire to act out the part of a “tragic hero.” “Their suicidal fantasies sometimes take the form of dramatic protests against others, the world, to show how they are mis-
treated, misunderstood. ... Unconsciously, they want to wallow in self-pity,” he said.  

Some cases of self-inflicted violence and death have been linked to the dangerous S&M practice of autoerotic asphyxiophilia or hypoxyphilia in which the homosexual deprives himself of oxygen while masturbating or engaging in sex. A noose or plastic bag is used to temporarily decrease the amount of oxygenated blood flowing to the brain.

**Summary on Homosexual Behaviors**

There are some important observations that I believe should accompany the above examination and discussion of homosexual behaviors before exploring the specific form of the homosexual pederast.

First, while acknowledging that a person is more than his sexuality and has primacy over his sexuality and the form or expression that it takes, nevertheless, we cannot underestimate the degree to which homosexuality, like all true perversions, involves the whole of the personality.” The problem with homosexuality is not just a wrong choice of love object, but a problem of an arrested personality. Thus a person is always more than his perversion, but never less.

Second, as Nigro has stated and restated, there are “well documented cognitive differences between sexually normal men and women and homosexuals outside the common behavioral manifestations of homosexuality.” The major criteria of cognitive defect is found in the occurrences of ipsedixitism, i.e., impudent compartmentalized thinking such that truth and reality are excluded: I say it, therefore it is so,” stated Nigro. The “gay” man lives in a fantasyland. He can begin to come to understand and conquer his perversion, when he comes to grips with reality, Nigro concluded.

Third, as Rosen has stated, “...perversions, including homosexuality, relate to complex defense systems dealing with the unconscious conflicts of infantile sexuality, gender identity, and object relationships, especially the separation-individuation experiences and transitional object fixations.”

The two key words are “unconscious,” and “conflict”—meaning that much of a homosexual’s behavior is unconsciously motivated and compulsive in nature, but at the same time the homosexual feels a degree of conflict indicating that he still recognizes that he has choices, however difficult, with regard to his behavior.

Dr. Adam Limentain of London’s Portman Clinic has reported in his study of different types of homosexualities that “...homosexuality can be repressed, sublimated, fantasized” or “made manifest, at which point all defensive barriers against acting out of deviant impulses have broken down.”
The good news is that not all men with homosexual feelings and desires act upon them and not all men with homosexual feelings and desires become part of the Homosexual Collective.

Some seek out spiritual and psychiatric and medical help and are “loved to wellness.” They may go on to marry and raise a family. They may choose to live a celibate life in the single state. And if they are lucky, somewhere along the road of life, these men discover one of the ageless truths of Christianity as bespoken by Saint Augustine, that, to serve God is perfect freedom.
Notes

1 See Wakeling, 3. The author defines deviant sexual behavior as “sexual activity or fantasy directed toward orgasm other than genital intercourse with a willing partner of the opposite sex of similar maturity, persistently recurrent, not merely a substitute for preferred behavior made difficult by the immediate environment and contrary to the generally accepted norm of sexual behavior in the community.”

2 Bieber, 188.
3 Ibid.
4 Barnhouse, 54.
5 Bergler, 163.
6 Bergler, 43.
7 Bieber, 208, 218.
8 Ibid., 210.
9 Bergler, 18.
10 Ibid., 277.
11 Ibid.
14 Blachford, 189.
15 Ibid., 193.
16 Rueda, 277.
18 See Erik Holland, “Bondage/Discipline (B&D) and Sadomasochism (S&M) at http://www.amazinginfoonhomosexuals.com/sadomasochism.htm.
21 Fritscher, Mapplethorpe Assault, 118.
22 Ibid., 275. The Advocate is a well-known homosexual magazine. See http://www.advocate.com/index.asp.
23 Ibid., 283.
24 Bergler, 161.
25 Ibid.
26 See Tom Moon, “A Vipassana Romance,” in Gay Men at Midlife—Age Before Beauty, ed. Alan L. Ellis, Ph.D., (New York: Harrington Park Press, 2001), 8. In his late 40s, after a disastrous five-year affair with a younger ex-Marine, Moon took up Vipassana meditation and yoga. He is currently a practicing psychotherapist and gives lectures and workshops to other homosexuals on sex and spirituality.
27 Ibid.
28 Ibid.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

29 Van den Aardweg, Battle for Normality, 70.
30 West and de Villiers, 98.
32 Ibid.
33 Stearn, 258.
34 For reference to “wheel-chair” set among older homosexuals see Wizard’s Gay Slang Dictionary at http://www.hurricane.net/%7Ewizard/19w.html.
36 See Alfred Lees and Ronald Nelson, eds., Longtime Companions—Autobiographies of Gay Male Fidelity (New York: Haworth Press, 1999) for various accounts of extended (not monogamous) homosexual relationships. Interestingly, a number of contributors referred to their special relationships with their pets, usually a cat or dog, which took on an even more significant role when a partner died. Also, there was a tendency for partners to refer to their extra-curricular sexual affairs (“outside intrigues” and “external affairs”) in rather negative tones. In The Male Couple—How Relationships Develop (N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1984) male partners, Matt David P. McWhirter, M.D., and Andrew M. Mattison, M.S.W., Ph.D., state that, “Sexual exclusivity” among the male homosexual partners that they interviewed, “is infrequent, yet their expectation of fidelity is high.” They said that “fidelity is not defined in terms of sexual behavior but rather by their emotional commitment to each other.” Of all the couples in the study with more than a five-year relationship, provisions had been made for “outside sexual activity in their relationship.”
38 Ralph Schaffer, “Will You Still Need Me When I’m 64?” in Gay Roots—Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine—An Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture, ed. Winston Leyland (San Francisco: Gay Sunshine Press, 1991), 235. Schaffer, in fact, did not quit Gay Liberation. In 1972, one year after Schaffer had written the article on aging, he was murdered by an unknown assailant while working at Los Angeles’ Gaywill Funky Shoppe, an adjunct of the Gay Community Services Center.
39 Ibid., 235–236.
40 Lee, Gay Midlife, 81.
41 Ibid., 80. Margaret Cruikshank who contributed an essay to Lee’s Gay Midlife and Maturity, said that Lee was astonished to see contentment in old age, “after a lifetime of deceptions,” i.e., by gay men pretending to be heterosexual.”
42 Ibid.
43 Information on homosexual practices is a composite of same-sex behaviors taken from a number of texts and websites including “All You Want to Know About Gay Sex” at http://www.q.co.za/homosaurus/a.htm.
44 Nigro, 76.
45 Anchell, 5.
MALE HOMOSEXUAL BEHAVIORS


48 Bieber, 64.

49 Geberth, 461–462. See also Rueda, 38.

50 Rueda, 31.

51 Geberth, 453. The author provides a complete list of standard color codex for homosexual handkerchiefs.


53 Ibid., 64.

54 Ibid., 127.

55 Rueda, 31.


57 Ginder, 142.


59 Ibid.

60 Ibid.

61 The USDHHS/CDC report “New CDC Studies Shed Light on Factors Underlying High HIV Infection Rates Among Gay and Bisexual Men,” July 9, 2002 is available online at URL: http://www.cdc.gov/od/oc/media/pressrel/r020710.htm.

62 Ibid.

63 Ibid., 3.

64 In *Lawrence vs. Texas* (02–102) 41 S. W. 3d 349) the U.S. Supreme Court, beginning March 26, 2003, heard arguments involving an anti-sodomy law in Texas. Harvard-educated lawyer Glen Lavy issued an *amicus* brief on behalf of hundreds of Christian physicians in support of the Texas statute in which he affirmed the State has a legitimate public health interest in controlling and preventing STDs including AIDS. He affirmed that same-sex sodomy was linked to an increase in STDs and therefore the law prohibiting such activity was a valid one. See http://www.reclaimamerica.org/pages/NEWS/newspageprint.asp?story=1172. On June 26, 2003, the Supreme Court struck down the Texas anti-sodomy statute sodomy laws as unconstitutional and unenforceable. Justice Kennedy, delivered the majority opinion of the Court, in which Justices Stevens, Souter, Ginsburg, and Breyer, joined. Justice O'Connor filed an opinion concurring in the judgment. Justice Scalia, filed a dissenting opinion, in which Justices Rehnquist and Thomas joined. The text of the decision is available online at http://supct.law.cornell.edu/supct/html/02-102.ZS.html.

65 Rueda, 52–53. Also Karlen, 196. Karlen interviews Dr. Gerald Feigen, a proctologist [rectum and colon specialist].


67 Shilts, 15.

68 Rueda, 56, as reported by Lou Chibbaro, Jr., “Incidence of Rare Cancer is Rising: First D.C. Victim is Reported,” Washington Blade, 18 December 1981.

69 Ibid.


73 See “Ask Dr. K.” at http://www.dph.sf.ca.us/sfcityclinic/drk/menshealth2.asp “Dr. K” is Jeffrey Klausner, the director of the STD Prevention and Control Services at the San Francisco Department of Public Health. He has an AIDS practice at UCSF-San Francisco General Hospital.

74 Masters and Johnson, 212, 307. The authors’ concept of “therapy” for male homosexual partners is seen in a case they cited in which one partner was nauseated by oral sex and the taste of semen. The young man was put through a number of “therapy” sessions to desensitize him to the taste of seminal fluid.

75 Ibid., 213, 218.

76 Ibid., 213.

77 Quoted in Wolfe, 187.


79 Ibid.

80 Bell and Weinberg, 251.

81 Fritscher, Jacked, 38.

82 Goss, Jesus Acted Up, 204.

83 Ibid.

84 Rueda, 35–38.

85 Shilts, 180, 304, 317.

86 Ibid., 154, 259.

87 See Humphreys, Tearoom Trade.


89 Pollak, 27.
MALE HOMOSEXUAL BEHAVIORS

90 Ibid., 28. See also Shilts, 305.
91 Laqueur, 82.
92 Fritscher, Mapplethorpe, 41.
93 Ibid.
94 Ibid., 40–41.
95 Ibid., 41.
96 Ibid.
97 Ibid.
98 Ibid., 43.
99 Ibid., 44–45.
100 Guimarães, 387.
102 Delay, 130.
103 Bergler, 20. According to Bergler, there is a difference between the homosexual’s pseudo-aggression or neurotic aggression and normal male aggression. The latter is used in self-defense, against a real enemy; with no feelings of guilt; the degree of aggression in proportion to the provocation; it is designed to harm enemy; it waits till the enemy is vulnerable; it is not easily provoked; success is expected; and a disagreeable job done. In contrast said Bergler, “The pseudo-aggression of the homosexual is indiscriminate; the victim may be an innocent bystander; the enemy is only a fantasy; guilt follows; the homosexual gets satisfaction [masochistic pleasure] from defeat and humiliation; it is easily provoked; it is attended by some feeling of sadistic excitement later; and defeat is expected.
105 Bergler, 140.
106 Ibid., 187.
107 Ibid.
108 Ibid., 70.
109 Ginder, 19.
110 Ibid.
112 See Richard Niolon, Ph.D., “Domestic Violence in Gay and Lesbian Couples” from Gay and Lesbian Resources at http://www.psychpage.com/learning/library/gay/gayvio.html. Niolon includes some interesting footnotes. For example, he notes that some studies suggest that the rate of violence is higher in same-sex relationships than in heterosexual relationships. A 1985 study of 1109 lesbians by Gwat-Yong Lie
and Sabrina Gentlewarrier reported that slightly more than half of the respondents indicated that a female partner had abused them. Niolon also reported on a 1990 study conducted by Coleman that involved 90 lesbians, 46.6% of whom had experienced repeated acts of violence. He also cited the Ristock study of 113 lesbians, 41% of whom said they had been abused in one or more relationships.

113 Ibid.
114 Ibid.
115 Island and Letellier, 14–15.
116 Ibid., 9–10.
118 Dennis’ survivor’s story is found at http://www.gmdvp.org/pages/dennis.html.
119 Curt’s survivor’s story is found at http://www.gmdvp.org/pages/curt.html.
120 Wilson, 70.
123 Rueda, 31.
124 An * indicates that the drug is injectable.
125 Kramer, Faggots, 158. A character named Sado Douglas Sadownick claims that in 1998 there are well-off upper middle class homosexuals who paid good money to attend “Circuit Parties” in U.S. cities where “they can take Ecstasy and dance twelve hours so they can lose their minds in flash, cum and psychedelic reverie.”
126 The introduction of drugs and liquor such as wine into the rectum carries additional dangers as the rectal lining absorbs the substances at a much higher rate than does the stomach and small bowel. See Erik Holland, “Homosexuals and Fisting,” at http://www.amazinginfoonhomosexuals.com/fisting.htm.
129 Burger, 100.
130 Rueda, 206.
131 Burger, 100.
132 Tatchell, “Making Gay Redundant.”
133 Burger, 85.
134 Ibid., 105.
135 Ibid., 21.
136 Ibid., 22.
137 Rueda, 206–207.
138 Burger, 21.
139 Edisol W. Dotson, Behold the Man—The Hype and Selling of Male Beauty in Media and Culture (New York: Haworth Press, 1999), 90.
140 Ibid., 129.
141 Ibid., 131.
MALE HOMOSEXUAL BEHAVIORS

142 Burger, 73.
143 Ibid., 19.
144 Ibid., 73.
145 Ibid.
146 Ibid., 89.
148 Burger, 59.
149 Ibid., 61.
150 Ibid., 67.
151 Ibid.
152 Ibid., 53–58.
153 Ibid., 82. There are a variety of autobiographies by gmporn super stars, models and icons on the market. Works like Scott O’Hara’s *Autobiography: Rarely Pure and Never Simple* (New York: Haworth Press, 1999) and gay model James Kenneth Melson’s *The Golden Boy* (New York: Harrington Press, 1992) provide a unique view into the world of gay porn and modeling and the young men who inhabit it, as well as insights into the disturbed background of these young men. For example, Scott “Spunk” O’Hara, who died in 1998 at the age of 36 of AIDS-related complications, wrote that he “never saw any affection” between his parents and he couldn’t recall them ever touching him in an affectionate manner. A habitual masturbator in his youth, his first sexual experience occurred at the age of 15 at the hands of a handyman, age 28, who sodomized him. “A career and a lover,” O’Hara observed, were the two most popular options for “gay men over 40 (who) will never get laid again.” After his diagnosis of lymphoma of the spine, Scott continued to have sex with other “Positives.” He said that after he joined “gay liberation” he “swallowed the party line (hook, line and sinker)” and made himself into “a sex machine,” but not completely since he didn’t lose himself into drugs and parties (entirely).” O’Hara said that he never managed “to sustain a sexual interest in anyone for more than a couple of months,” and that he was never really interested in finding “a lover.”
154 See Fritscher, *Jacked*, “Cruising the Merchant Marines.”
156 This section is based largely on Donald West’s study on male prostitution conducted in London in 1988 at the Day Centre for under-21 youth run by the Management Committee of Streetwise Youth. West and his assistant Buz de Villiers interviewed a sample of 50 young men, ages 16 to 25, who were street workers or hustlers and self-employed members of the sex business or industry in London. The interviews were carried out on a one-to-one basis in a private room and the information was found, in general, to be reliable. A case number identified each young man. To broaden the base of their original research, West and De Villiers later conducted a second supplementary study that included street boys who were not connected to the Centre.
157 Statement by Sean Haley, Director of Adolescent Services for JRI Health in Boston, an outreach program for male prostitutes to Sarah McNaught, “The
THE RITE OF SODOMY


158 West and de Villiers, 138.
159 Ibid.
160 Ibid.
161 Ibid., 50. See also Bruce Freeman Department of Anthropology, University of Calgary, Canada, Cross-cultural Studies of Male Sex-Workers: Exploring Gender Prostitution at http://www.anth.ucalgary.ca/bfreeman/prost_paper.htm.
162 Ibid., 21.
164 Ibid., 53, 310.
165 Ibid. Case Study 022 reported by West involved the anal rape of a twelve-year-old boy by six prefects at night at a boarding school dormitory. The boy was gagged, group raped and left bleeding, but he was too scared to report the incident to either his parents or the authorities.
166 Ibid., 147.
167 Ibid., 151.
169 Ibid. See also Gary Indiana, Three Month Fever—The Andrew Cunanan Story (New York: HarperCollins, 1999). Andrew Cunanan, a former Catholic altar boy, was his parent’s favorite child. Spoiled and self-indulgent, he engaged in solitary masturbation and oral sex with his peers at school. By his late teens he was already a veteran cruiser on Polk Street. Indiana claimed Cunanan attended local “private piss parties,” “slave auctions” and “s/m” boutiques. He snorted amyl. He patronized gay bars, baths and brothels from coast to coast. He told his associates that he was married with children—a lie that enhanced his macho image. For a while Cunanan was a trophy for wealthy entrepreneur Norman Blachford. Another partner was architect David Madson, with whom he attempted an unsuccessful “master-slave” relationship and later murdered.
170 Ibid.
171 Indiana, 253. Cunanan met Versace in San Francisco a few years before the murder at a backstage opera party. The two men had briefly spoken and later went night-clubbing.
172 West and de Villiers, 34. They reported that male homosexual prostitutes experienced greater sex abuse by an adult male than female prostitutes experienced with their male clients.
173 Barth David Schwartz, Pasolini Requiem (New York: Vintage Books, Random House, 1992). Schwartz’s biography begins with Pasolini’s birth into a middle-class family in Bologna on March 5, 1922. His father was a military man from whom Pasolini remained estranged for most of his life. His mother Susanna Pasolini made Pasolini the center of her life and became her son’s
only true love. When she died in 1981, she and Pasolini had matching tombstones separate from husband Carlo Alberto and brother Guidalberto.

Schwartz remarked that, “Architecture has honestly, permanently rendered in death, the fissure that ran through the family in life.” Growing up, Schwartz said that Pasolini had at least two relatives who were homosexuals, and he himself soon developed a desire for young boys like himself. His life long obsession was for virginal peasant boys—masculine-type boys with dark hair who were willing “to sell their ass” for a few lire. Schwartz quoted Pasolini as saying, “I have an infinite hunger for love/for the love of bodies without souls.” When he was teaching in Friuli in 1949, Pasolini got a small group of young boys, 16 and under, to masturbate with him. He was caught and charged with the corruption of the morals of minors. Later, he gained fame and fortune as the producer of the film Salo, or the 120 days of Sodom, a tribute to sadism and masochism, and the controversial film The Gospel According to Matthew which he dedicated to Pope John XXIII. Schwartz said his friends called Pasolini a mystical Catholic, renegade Marxist homosexual, but his critics called him “poet of the pigsty [poeta della porcata]. In Italian, to be “a Pasolini” was synonymous with being “a fag,” “a pervert,” said Schwartz.

174 Ibid., 40.
175 Ibid., 678, 681, 685.
176 Gray, 265.
177 Geberth, 471.
180 Ibid., 25. There are different kinds of cacheros including older men who also prostitute themselves for money especially in areas of Costa Rica were there is a dearth of females such as on large plantations. Also, not all prostitutes are cacheros—some are homosexuals who seek out male sexual companionship and charge for the service.
181 Ibid., 36.
182 Ibid., 60.
183 Ibid., 105–106.
184 Ibid.
185 Ibid., 61.
186 Ibid., 36, 67.
187 Ibid., 73–74.
188 Ibid., 70.
189 Ibid., 67.
190 Ibid., 59.
191 Ibid., 60.
192 Ibid., 94–95.
193 Ibid., 113.
194 Ibid., 95.
195 Ibid., 117.
American candidates for the priesthood may be even more vulnerable to the seduction of homosexuality than the typical cachero since the latter’s initial sexual experience was with a woman, his initial sexual fantasies were about women, and he came from a culture that still considers homosexuality a sin and perversion.

See Fritscher, Mapletonathorpe and Victor Bockris, The Life and Death of Andy Warhol, (New York: Batam Books, 1989). Bockris quoted Gary Indiana’s description of the Warhol Factory. “It was the Church of the unimaginable Penis. Andy was the father confessor, the kids were the sinners. The sanctity of the institution and its rituals was what was important, not personal salvation,” said Indiana.
MALE HOMOSEXUAL BEHAVIORS

230 Anchell, 11.

231 Other mental health disorders in addition to clinical depression include Panic attack syndromes, bipolar disorder, obsessive-compulsive disorders, eating disorders. See Erik Holland “Homosexuality and Mental Health Issues” at http://www.amazinginfoonhomosexuals.com/psychiatry. See also Christopher J. Alexander, Ph.D., Growth and Intimacy for Gay Men A Workbook (New York: Haworth Press, 1997), 115, for information on eating disorders among homosexual men.

232 Lesbians are not immune from suicide. Readers may recall the unhappy case of Belgian nun Jeannine Deckers, aka Sister Luc—Gabrielle, aka Luc Dominique, aka Sour Sourire (“Sister Smile”) popularly known as the “Singing Nun,” who left her convent of the Sisters of Fichermont (today a Charismatic Renewal Centre) in October 1966 to pursue a singing career and an alleged lesbian relationship with Annie Pescher. Thoroughly politically radicalized, she wrote the song “Glory Be to God for The Golden Pill,” a hymn to the abortifacient birth control pill. In March 1985, the two women entered into a suicide pact and took a fatal dose of alcohol and barbiturates. Jeannine Deckers was 52 at the time of her death. Both women were accorded a side by side funeral in the Catholic Church and were buried in a single grave at Cheremont Cemetery in Wavre, Belgium.


234 Gerard van den Aardweg, Ph.D., “The Neuroticism of Homosexuality.”

235 See Erik Holland, Bondage/Discipline (B&D) and Sadomasochism (S&M) at http://www.amazinginfoonhomosexuals.com/sadomasochism.htm for a discussion of this practice.

236 Glasser, 296.


238 Ibid., 72.

239 Ibid.

240 Rosen, 41.

241 Ibid., 43.


243 Nigro, 75.

244 Saint Augustine (354–431) “Eternal God, who are the light of the minds that know you, the joy of the hearts that love you, and the strength of the wills that serve you: grant us so to know you that we may truly love you, and so to love you that we may fully serve you, Whom to serve is perfect freedom, in Jesus Christ our Lord.” From the Knights of Columbus website at http://www.kofc.org/faith/cis/315/good7.
Chapter 8

Pedophilia, Pederasty and Male Intergenerational Sex

Introduction

If, as Dr. Melvin Anchell has proposed, homosexuality represents a double deviancy in terms of its “sex object” and its “sexual aim,” then homosexual pedophilia and pederasty in which a child or adolescent of the same sex remains the primary “sex object,” represents a triple deviancy.

The terms pedophilia, (also paedophila) derived from the Greek *pais*, child, and *philia*, love for, was coined by Professor Richard von Krafft-Ebing to describe the condition in which an adult is erotically attracted to young children of the same or opposite sex.

Pederasty, derived from the Greek *paiderastes*, literally, a lover of boys is, of course, of more ancient tradition.

“Intergenerational intimacy,” on the other hand is a modern-day catchall phrase used by pro-pedophile/pederast/homosexual organizers to cover the broadest range of same-sex attraction from pedophilia and pederasty to homosexual prostitution with minors to consensual sex between two adult homosexuals of divergent ages.¹

Pedophilia

Since the Victorian days of Krafft-Ebing, the clinical definition of pedophilia has been expanded and clarified to distinguish it from other types of sexual offenses against minors under the legal age of consent.

Krafft-Ebing, who introduced the concept of *paedophilia erotica* into medical and psychiatric literature in 1912, attributed the psychosexual perversion and morbid disposition to “‘acquired mental weakness,’ such as senile dementia, chronic alcoholism, paralysis, mental debility due to epilepsy, injuries to the head, apoplexy, and syphilis.”² During the 1920s, the idea that the child violator was not of sound mind was a commonly held belief. However, later studies have shown that the pedophilic offender rarely suffers from psychotic mental illness or mental deficiency.³

The Austrian psychiatrist and psychologist Dr. Alfred Adler claimed pedophilia was “a tendency and practice provoked by the subject’s own fears of his sexual partner.”⁴

For Freud and his disciples, pedophilia, was simply another form of sexual perversion stemming from an unresolved Oedipus complex.⁵

In the mid-1940s, the sexologist Alfred E. Kinsey attempted to redefine pedophilia as simply another sexual “orientation” (like homosexuality),
rather than a sexual perversion and a criminally prosecutable offense. Kinsey’s promotion of children as “sexual beings,” and pedophilia as a virtually harmless if not positively beneficial experience for children, was hailed by proponents of adult-child sex as nothing short of “visionary.”

Intended to soften the underbelly of public and legal opposition to adult-child sex including homosexual pedophilia and pederasty, Kinsey’s scientific “musings” were later absorbed into the ideological framework of school-based pro-homosexual organizations such as the Sex Education and Information Council of the United States and the National Conference of Catholic Bishops/United States Catholic Conference Family Life Bureau.

By the late 1950s, psychiatric literature on sexual perversions began to reflect a greater interest in both same-sex pedophilia and pederastic practices. Interestingly, in their 1958 textbook *Modern Clinical Psychiatry*, Drs. Arthur P. Noyes and Lawrence C. Kolb viewed pedophilia as a variant of homosexuality and made no reference to heterosexual pedophilia.

The 1959 edition of *American Handbook of Psychiatry* provided a very brief and perfunctory notation on the pedophile as one who “...may be homosexual, heterosexual or both in his choice of objects, and theoretically his activity can take almost any forms characteristic of heterosexual or homosexual activity with an adult partner.”

With the publication in 1964 of *Pedophilia and Exhibitionism* by a team of specialists from the Forensic Clinic of the Toronto Psychiatric Hospital and Department of Psychiatry at the University of Toronto, we can see a concerted effort to better define, differentiate and categorize the different types of pedophilia so as to provide a more effective basis for the assessment and treatment of the disorder by the medical community and the courts.

Currently, the *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM IV)—Text Revised, 2000* Section 302.2 published by the American Psychiatric Association defines clinical pedophilia as a primary sexual attraction by a person 16 years or older (with a five year age differential between the pedophile and the child) and of at least six months duration, that is marked by “recurrent, intense sexually arousing fantasies, sexual urges, or behaviors involving sexual activity with a prepubescent child or children (generally age 13 years or younger).”

The causes of clinical pedophilia remain undetermined although there appears, in some cases, to be a connection between child molesters who were themselves victims of sexual abuse as children and their victims whose ages correspond to the ages of the perpetrators at the time of their assault.

Although, in the public mind, the term “child molester” is synonymous with “pedophile,” it is important to remember that many adults convicted for sexual crimes against children do not meet the DSM definition of clinical pedophilia.
Part of the difficulty in defining pedophilia stems from the fact that the word “child” can be used to describe a boy or girl who has not yet entered puberty as well as a minor who has reached or passed puberty but has not reached the age of consent and is still considered a minor under the law.\textsuperscript{14}

There are child sex offenders who meet none of the APA criteria for pedophilia, but who have committed indecent assault and rape even murder of young children simply because the child was unfortunate enough to be at the wrong location at the wrong time. As Eric Leberg, author of \textit{Understanding Child Molesters} has pointed out, sexual molesters may have “more than one preferred sexual outlet” and “there are cases when a molester of adults switched to children when they were in his range of assault.”\textsuperscript{15}

There are also “situational” sex offenders whose primary sex attraction is normally directed at adult women not children, but who under extraordinary conditions of severe stress including the death or catastrophic illness of a spouse may act out his immature sexual impulses with a child including a daughter (incest) or step-child.\textsuperscript{16}

Also included in this grouping are prostitute users who have no special interest \textit{per se} in children as sex objects, but who may wish to experiment with children or who are so morally and/or sexually indiscriminate that it doesn’t matter if their sex partner is 14 or 24 as long as she or he meets his sexual criteria.\textsuperscript{17}

Although some pedophiles are alcoholic, alcoholism itself is rarely a cause of child molestation since, as Leberg has noted, successful seductions of children requires “much grooming and pre-planning in a sober state.”\textsuperscript{18} Alcohol, however, may lower inhibitions when the molester is ready to act, Leberg noted.

\textbf{Pederasty}

Pederasty, the most ancient form of homosexuality, has no clinical definition that is comparable to pedophilia, nevertheless its meaning is almost universally understood as same-sex activity between an adult male and a male adolescent.

In 1955, Dr. Bernard C. Glueck Jr., head of the psychiatric clinic at Sing Sing Prison in New York State in a report on the study and treatment of criminal sexual perverts, suggested the term \textit{hebephilia}, literally the love of youth as opposed to children, be used as a clinical definition of pederasty.\textsuperscript{19} Later the term \textit{ephebophilia}, i.e., male adult attraction for young post-pubescent boys between the ages of 13 and 15 was introduced into professional literature. Recent literature on child prostitution uses “preferential child sex abuser” to describe men who prefer pubescent children as sex objects.\textsuperscript{20} But none of these terms has gained popular acceptance.

So pederasty and pederast with their obvious connection to male homosexuality have continued to define same-sex relations of adult homosexuals.
with underage boys—from the onset of puberty to adulthood—a crime still, but a condition that is different in both its etiological and behavioral aspects from pedophilia.

One of the major contributions of the aforementioned 1964 Toronto pedophilia/exhibitionism study carried out by J. W. Mohr, R. E. Turner, and Marian B. Jerry, was to compare case histories of convicted and self-admitted pedophiles whose victims were primarily little girls, with pederasts whose victims were primarily young boys at or about to enter puberty.

The investigators discovered that although there were similarities between the two groups of criminal offenders, there were significant differences that extended beyond the obvious fact of different gender preference. Subsequent research in the field of sexual offenses against children and youth over the last four decades has largely upheld most of these findings, a summary of which follows below.

The Etiology of Pedophilia and Pederasty Differ

The Toronto investigators chose a rather simple definition of pedophilia as “the expressed desire for immature sexual gratification with a prepubertal child.”21 The research subjects consisted of convicted sex offenders from the Toronto Forensic Clinic, (with supportive data from Kingston Penitentiary and the Ontario Reform Institution) and patients who were referred from local mental health agencies and community groups or had voluntarily submitted themselves for treatment.22

While admitting it was difficult to make generalizations about sex offenders in general and pedophiles in particular, the researchers were able to arrive at some basic conclusions regarding pedophiles as a whole.

“The pedophile act,” the researchers said, “represents an arrested development in which the offender has never grown psychosexually beyond the immature prepubertal stage, or a regression or return to this stage due to certain stresses in adult life, or a modification of the sexual drive in old age.”23

The age distribution of the convicted pedophiles in the study groups tended to cluster around peak periods of the life cycle, that is, puberty, mid-to-late 30s, and mid-to-late 50s—the largest aggregate being middle age, not, as popularly supposed, older men. Some of the offenders had been chronic pedophiles since their adolescence, while some older patients were first time offenders.24

Typically the pedophile was a heterosexual male. His early family life appeared to be rather nondescript and utilitarian. He was married (or had an adult girlfriend) and had children of his own (including stepchildren). He appeared to be of normal intelligence and was conventional in his overt behavior and his religious beliefs. His occupation was gender-traditional as was his recreation that included an interest in sports and other masculine hobbies.
His child victims were prepubescent girls from six to twelve years with peak ages between eight and ten years. His victim was more likely to be someone he knew such as a relative or a neighbor’s child or a child of a casual acquaintance. On occasion the girl child was a stranger who presented the pedophile with an opportunity for abuse that was too inviting to be passed up. The site selected for the altercation was always a location without adult supervision such as the offender’s home or his car or some out of the way place in a public facility such as a park.

The nature of the pedophile’s sexual offenses reflected his desire for immature, generally non-coital sexual gratification that included fondling and being fondled and sometimes exposure of the genitals. Overt acts of violence such as rape or murder and deviant acts such as sadomasochism, fetishism and sodomy were atypical for the pedophile sex offender in the Toronto study. The research team also reported that pedophilia was sometimes accompanied by other paraphilias—most commonly exhibitionism [the second part of their study] and voyeurism.

In terms of treatment for the pedophile, the researchers concluded that, contrary to a widely held public opinion that the condition is untreatable, it can in fact be successfully treated especially for adolescent and first time offenders or where the sexual molestation involved a “situational” incident as described earlier. The key to effective treatment is the breaking of denial by exposing the cognitive distortions used by the pedophile to excuse his actions and the development of empathy with their victims. He cannot achieve a balanced, functional emotional life unless he can identify his emotions accurately and understand their dysfunctions.

“The prognosis for sex offenders is generally good,” said Professor Kenneth G. Gray, M.D., Q.C., in his foreword to the Canadian study, “but it is better for some categories of offenders than others.” He noted that the recidivism rate varies with such factors as the type of offense, the nature of the act, and previous criminal record. “For example, the heterosexual pedophile who is a first time offender is not likely to repeat; the outlook for the homosexual pedophile with a criminal record is much less favorable,” he concluded. (emphasis added)

Pederasts—A Different Breed of Sexual Offender

In the Toronto study, the term “homosexual pedophile” was used to define same-sex activity between an adult homosexual and his victims, most of whom were just about to enter or were already in various stages of pubescent development.

The peak age of boy victims of homosexual pedophiles came between 12 and 15 years of age, that is, homosexual predators of young boys were starting (age wise) just about where heterosexual pedophiles were leaving off.
Also, the number of his victims increased right into puberty, resulting in a statistical overlap with adult homosexuality, that is, homosexual pedophiles have a wider age range of victims. In retrospect, it appears that the term *pederast* would have been a more accurate definition of this category of male same-sex offenders than *pedophile*.

The profile of the homosexual pedophile/pederast found in the 1964 study appeared to be more complex than that of the heterosexual pedophile, although they did share some common personality traits.

Like the heterosexual pedophile, the pederasts in the Toronto study were emotionally immature, narcissistic and highly compartmentalized individuals. However, in terms of familial history, the pederast followed closely the close-binding mother and distant father pathology of many homosexual males. His IQ was slightly above that of the heterosexual pedophile. He was unmarried, with little interest in women although there were a small number of pederasts in the Canadian investigation who were or had been married and some had children. In occupational choices and religious practices the pederast was conventional although, in contrast to the heterosexual pedophile, his hobbies were geared towards the arts rather than towards sports.

However, it was the nature and magnitude of his sexual offenses that set the pederast apart from the pedophile. Significantly, homosexual sex offenders of minor children had at least twice or more the number of victims as heterosexual pedophiles.\(^{28}\)

In addition to claiming more victims, the nature of the abuse by the homosexual predator was more aggressive and orgasmic than that of the heterosexual pedophile.

As the Toronto investigators noted, the sexual acts carried out by the pederast against his adolescent male victims were by definition “deviant” acts. These acts closely resembled adult homosexual behavior including oral-genital contact (fellatio), masturbation, frottage, and sodomy. The investigators also reported that the overt sexual abuse of a young boy about to enter puberty or well into puberty by an adult homosexual often raised serious gender identification problems for the victim that interfered with normal psychosexual development.

The boy victims of pederasts were more likely to be strangers or casual contacts that had been made through all-boy organizations such as scouting or youth groups. These were boys for whom the homosexual pederast had no strong emotional bonds. Depersonalization remains the *sine qua non* of pederasty as with adult homosexual relations.\(^{29}\)

Statistically speaking there were more heterosexual pedophiles in the Toronto study than homosexual pedophiles (or pederasts)—the latter group accounting for approximately 30–45% of all sexual offenses against children under the age of 14. However, when one considers the fact that homosexuals represent a small minority of the general population even in
large urban areas like Toronto, then it is clear that homosexual sex offenders were substantially overrepresented in the Canadian study. Further, the sexual offense rate among boys may be underestimated as boys are less likely to report incidents of sexual abuse, including repeated and violent assaults over a long period of time, than girls.\footnote{30}

Finally, the homosexual sex offender (and exhibitionist) especially one with a criminal record, had the highest rate of recidivism (55\%), twice that of heterosexual offenders, and was among the most difficult types of sex offenders to successfully treat.\footnote{31} As Professor Gray had indicated in his foreword to the study, the prognosis for the homosexual pedophile with a criminal record was very poor. These findings are in keeping with more recent studies that demonstrate that “the most persistent recidivists are found among men who are fixated on hunting boys or young men for sex.”\footnote{32}

**Pederasty in 21st Century America**

Modern scientific and sociological research and studies in the United States, Latin America, Europe, and Asia on contemporary homosexual practices, as well as new autobiographical and biographical data on historic and contemporary homosexuals who have shared a predilection for underage male sex partners, have confirmed that pederasty still holds an inordinate attraction for a substantial number of adult homosexuals worldwide. As a group, homosexual males continue to be overrepresented in sex offenses against minors, especially adolescent boys. The fact that adult sex with minor boys is a prosecutable offense in most parts of the world apparently has simply added to its charm.

The pederast contingent of the Homosexual Collective in the United States and abroad has become more aggressive and better organized in recent years due in part to the overall success of the burgeoning Gay Rights Movement and to the creation of almost instantaneous uncensored communication amongst national and international pedophile organizations via the Internet and community bulletin boards.\footnote{33}

Although the Homosexual Collective has always recognized the existence of confirmed pederasts within its ranks, there has remained a certain amount of tension between the two groupings reminiscent of the political battles that Magnus Hirschfeld and his Scientific Humanitarian Committee waged against pederast leader Adolf Brand and his Community of the Elite in Germany in the late 1800s.

Unfortunately for the Collective, it has had a difficult time shaking off the public’s perception of the predatory homosexual as a hunter and seducer of young boys, especially as pederast apologists like David Thorstad are wont to remind the Homosexual Collective that pederasty has been the most enduring and universal form of homosexuality in the recorded history of mankind.\footnote{34}
“Man-boy love relationships are...a happy feature of the rebellion of youth and its irrepressible search for self-discovery. ...Most of us, given the opportunity and the assurance of safety, would no doubt choose to share our sexuality with someone under the age of consent,” Thorstad has repeatedly reminded his gay-lesbian audiences without fear of contradiction.\textsuperscript{35}

Tom Reeves, an avowed “faggot who loves boys” has called pederasty “... a central feature of gay life,” as reflected in the many prominent pederastic institutions that characterize urban “gay” communities such as the teenage meat-racks and youth-oriented fads and hangouts.\textsuperscript{36}

“Some leaders deny that pederasty is a gay issue,” says Reeves, “and in a sense this is true since the general arena is sexual freedom.” However, as Reeves so indecently reminds the Collective, such statements miss the obvious—that “gay men f--k and s--k teenage boys regularly.”\textsuperscript{37}

Homosexuality, it seems, is just one big “seamless garment.”

\textbf{NAMBLA—Long on Men and Short on Boys}

David Thorstad and Tom Reeves were among the founding members of the North American Man/Boy Love Association (NAMBLA), a national association of pedophiles and pederasts.

Prior to the formation of NAMBLA there were a number of pedophile clearing houses in major cities throughout the United States such as the Chicago-based Adonis Male Club and International Body Culture Association. In early 1961, both of these associations which catered to pederasts in search of boys 13 and up were indicted by a federal Grand Jury in Chicago for conspiracy to violate the postal obscenity law (18 U.S. Code 1461). Confiscation of organizational mailing lists revealed that “Club” membership was dominated by male teachers.\textsuperscript{38}

According to NAMBLA historians, the major events that precipitated the founding of the organization was a series of police raids against local pederasts in the Boston area, one on December 8, 1977 in which about two dozen men in the vicinity of Revere Beach were arrested and charged with engaging in sex with teenage boys, and a second “homophobic witch-hunt” that led to the arrest and indictment of 103 men in the Boston Public Library three months later on similar charges.\textsuperscript{39}

Vocal elements within Boston’s homosexual community, including the editors of \textit{Gay Community News} and \textit{Fag Rag}, organized an ad hoc group called the Boston/Boise Committee to protect the civil rights of the accused sex offenders and rally public opinion against alleged police harassment.\textsuperscript{40}

One of the spin-offs of the Boston/Boise Committee was NAMBLA. The other was the Gay and Lesbian Advocates and Defenders (GLAAD).

The organizational meeting of NAMBLA took place on December 2, 1978 at the Unitarian Universalist Community Church of Boston. Approx-
approximately 150 men turned up at the invitation only affair organized by Reeves. As Rueda has observed, not only did the church provide the site for a conference on a prosecutable crime, but Reverend Robert Whentley from the national office of the Unitarian Church addressed the assembly of pederasts and pedophiles along with Father Paul Shanley, Cardinal Medeiros’s representative for the Boston Archdiocese’s Office for Outreach to Sexual Minorities.  

During the conference, chief organizer Reeves argued that in some cases adult boy lovers are dominated physically, emotionally and spiritually by the boys they love.

Daniel Tsang, who attended and later chronicled the NAMBLA organizational meeting, said that the Roman Catholic Church was singled out for special condemnation. “The Church condemns sexual deviance, but it is hypocritical, i.e., tolerating and even rewarding personal sexual hypocrisy at the highest levels as long as outward fealty is displayed to central control: Cardinal Spellman and Paul the Sixth (sic) are recent examples,” Tsang reported.

At the close of the conference, 32 men and two teens caucused and formed NAMBLA as a “civil rights” organization fighting for “Youth Liberation,” “Gay Liberation,” and “Sex Liberation,” and the abolishment of capitalism and age of consent laws.

NAMBLA Has Troubles

The membership of NAMBLA that runs somewhere between 400–1500 men is composed primarily of pederasts. However, the majority has charged that the organization has fallen under the evil domination of the organization’s pedophile minority.

In a letter to The NAMBLA Bulletin in December 1996, Thorstad reminded the current leadership that pederasts have always been the backbone of the organization. “What has happened to the political goals of NAMBLA, which are to struggle for sexual freedom and liberation, not merely for the right of dirty old men to get their vicarious jollies?” he asked.

To which the then-editor of the Bulletin, Mike Merisi, tartly replied that he remembered when Thorstad was a connoisseur of very young boys also, but he had moved up to pederasty, “leaving the rest of us bad ‘pedophiles’ behind, in much the same way as the larger gay movement left him.”

In 1997, NAMBLA received some unwanted national publicity when one of its recently enrolled members was arrested for the murder of ten-year-old Jeffrey Curley in the East Cambridge neighborhood of Boston. On October 1, 1997, Charles Jaynes, 22, a “gay” misfit and writer of man/boy love poetry, and Salvatore Sicari, his partner in crime, lured the youth into Jaynes’ car with the promise of a new bike. Jaynes had been
stalking the boy for some time. When Jeffrey attempted to fight off an attempted rape by Jaynes, the 300 pound man sat on him and stuffed a gasoline-soaked rag into the boy’s mouth and suffocated him. The boy’s body was eventually dumped into the Great Works River in Maine. Sicari and Jaynes were arrested, tried, convicted of first degree and second degree murder respectively, and received life sentences.47

During the trial, it was revealed that the police had found NAMBLA literature in Jaynes’ confiscated car and that on the day of the murder Jaynes had recorded in his diary that he had used a computer at the Boston Public Library to access NAMBLA’s web site in order to bolster his courage to commit the assault.

Jeffrey Curley’s parents filed a $200 million civil lawsuit in Massachusetts District Court that charged NAMBLA with wrongful death and civil rights violations by advocating, conspiring and promoting criminal pedophile activity. In 2000, the state court awarded the parents $328 million. NAMBLA appealed the verdict. On December 8, 2000, the Massachusetts American Civil Liberties Union filed a legal brief in defense of NAMBLA and “free speech.”48

Sharing Common Ground

In October 1998, XY, a magazine for “gay” teen boys carried an opinion piece against NAMBLA by Karen Ocamb, a member of the National Lesbian and Gay Journalists Association. The piece dripped with venom. Ocamb said that when she watched NAMBLA members parading in celebration of the 25th anniversary of the Stonewall riot, “...my skin crawled as these pasty-white, nerdy, hunched-over men scurried away from my tape recorder like cockroaches afraid of the light. ...These men aren’t gay, and we mustn’t let them co-opt our movement. ...They are simply perverts who like to f--k children, using the gay community as a Trojan horse to storm the barricades of legitimacy.”49

Yet, despite such occasional outbursts of intolerance, it is obvious that the Homosexual Collective and groups like NAMBLA share much “common ground” when it comes to advancing their political agenda for “children’s sexual liberation,” aimed at providing children with sexual choices independent of parental influence and societal norms. After all, as Jim Kepner, gay activist and curator of the International Gay and Lesbian Archives told his audience of 40 at the 10th International Membership Conference of NAMBLA held in Los Angeles in November 7–9, 1986, “half of gay history is pedophile history.”50

Both the Collective and NAMBLA support legislation lowering the age of consent for children to engage in unhindered sexual activity with persons of any age and sex, although their tactics may differ. Whereas the former prefers the incremental approach, NAMBLA would just as soon cut to the chase and do away with the age of consent all together.51
William A. Percy, a professor of history at the University of Massachusetts, Boston said he tried to get NAMBLA to compromise on an age of consent, say 14 or 15 years of age, so that “...people could see us as a little more reasonable,” but without success.  

If we examine the ordinary language of the Homosexual Collective it is clear that man/boy sex plays an important role in contemporary homosexual relations. The “gay” lexicon is resplendent with descriptions of and references to underage boy recruits, aka “chicken,” “babette,” “baby” “candy,” “chicken-little,” “cluck,” “cutie,” “fawn,” “fragile number” (virgin), “fuzz face,” “missy,” “pumpkin pie,” “puppy flesh,” “twinkie,” “jail tail,” “quail,” and “cornflake.” A “chicken dinner” is sex with a teenager. A “chicken-plucker” is a homosexual who specializes in anally deflowering young boys. A “butchered chicken” is a boy who has been anally raped for the first time. To “skin some chicken” is to force a boy to come across.  

I think the reader gets the point.  

“Gay” magazines, fiction, and pornography actively promote “intergenerational sex” with adolescent boys. XY is a magazine directed at homosexual teens and young men, ages 12 to 21. The average age of XY readers is 18.  

According to Ed Hermance, owner of Giovanni’s Room in Philadelphia, one of the nation’s oldest homosexual and lesbian bookstores, pederasty is the foundation of all “gay” literature. “If we pulled all the books that had adult-youth sexual themes, we wouldn’t have many novels, memoirs, or biographies left,” he told reporter Benoit Denizet-Lewis in a 2001 interview for Boston Magazine.  

Active recruitment of minors has been an avowed practice of both the Homosexual Collective and NAMBLA, which is chronically short of “willing” boys. Lesbians are also into the recruiting game.  

During the Collective’s 1993 March on Washington, one of the chants echoing from the lesbian contingent was “Ten percent is not enough! Recruit, recruit, recruit.”  

What are child-targeted homosexual networks like the Gay, Lesbian, Straight Education Network (GLSEN) dedicated to “safe schools” campaigns to affirm the homosexual deathstyle for “gay, lesbian, bisexual and transgendered people,” if not for the active recruitment of the young?  

GLSEN’s Booklink advertises texts for children beginning at kindergarten age. On the day this writer went to their website, Booklink was carrying promos for The Harvey Milk Story by Kari Krakow (k–6) and Emma Donoghue’s Kissing the Witch: Old Tales in New Skins (grades 7–12), a baker’s dozen of modernized fairytales including an updated version of Cinderella who “forsakes the handsome prince and runs off with the fairy godmother.” GLSEN works closely with the Lambda Legal and Education Defense Fund to provide the legal and political framework for test court
59 cases aimed at the homosexualization of all elementary and secondary schools and colleges, public, private and religious in the United States. In terms of lesbian recruitment, a number of years ago at the 1980 celebration of Eleanor Roosevelt’s birthday in Davis City, California as part of National Lesbian Day, feminist speaker, Kathy McDevitt was reported to have stated, “We finally realized that recruitment is the only answer ... lesbian goals must be to recruit more lesbians.”

60 On My Honor: Lesbians Reflect on Their Scouting Experience edited by “partnered” lesbian Nancy Manahan offers a number of examples of how adult female homosexuals “groom” targeted girl scouts as potential recruits for their cause.

61 The Homosexual Collective shares NAMBLA’s anti-child, anti-nurturing characteristics and is indifferent to the true welfare of children, youth and their families including the young victims of predatory homosexuals, as man/boy ‘lovers.’ This truism is backed by the institutionalized silence of the Collective with regard to informing police authorities of sex crimes against young boys and teens of which they have knowledge. It is also manifest in the Collective’s rather cavalier attitude toward homosexual rape of underage boys.


63 “Prison Sex at Age 16,” is an autobiographical account written by 34-year-old Dalton Loyd Williams in 1979 while he was serving a life-sentence for murder in the Texas Penitentiary.

64 The events, described in salacious detail, took place in the El Paso County Jail in the mid-1940s. Williams had been arrested for burglary. He was only 16, but he told the police that he was 17 and was incarcerated at an adult facility instead of a juvenile home with four hardened criminals—Frank, Ray, Butch and Larry. Williams described his body build as “slim, supplely curved with youthful muscles, and almost hairless.”

65 On his first night in jail, young Williams, who had already experienced some homoerotic feelings, was simultaneously orally and anally raped by all four of his cellmates. His recorded reactions to the violent assaults were expressions of “being scared” and “being frightened” mixed with “joy” and “ecstasy.” Immediately after the experience, Williams said that in his mind, he finally admitted to himself that he was a “homosexual” and that he would never again be ashamed of what he was. From now on he would be “proud to be gay.”

66 What was telling about this story is not Williams’ tale, but the short preface that accompanied the story written by Leland. “This account pres-
ents one gay man’s initiation into prison sex. Other initiations may be quite
different—without any consent on the part of the person involved,” stated
the ex-priest-editor.66

Leland’s opinion aside, the “person” in this case was, in fact, a minor
and the “initiation into prison sex” was, in fact, a rape, more accurately,
multiple rapes. The odds against the young man—four grown men doing
time for violent criminal acts including rape, murder and robbery—to one
pubescent boy in a locked jail cell at night was hardly an inducement to
freely-given “consent.” Further, early on in his story, Williams confided that
as a boy of 11, he had spent time in a reform school where older boys forced
him to sexually service them. After awhile, Williams recalled he began to
willingly submit to being “s--ked,” and “f--ked” in the butt.67

Yet, Leland, appeared to be totally oblivious to the ramifications of Wil-
liam’s early history of sexual abuse and its effect on his subsequent sexual
behavior. The only thing that apparently mattered to Leland was that
Williams had affirmed his homosexual “identity” and was now a member of
the Collective.

Leland’s preface demonstrates in a rather dramatic manner, that the
Homosexual Collective and the organized band of man/boy lovers like
NAMBLA, despite their internal squabbling over practical politics and
tactics, are co-conspirators at heart. They both share a common enemy—
Society”68

Pederasty—The New Sexual Frontier

A clue that pederasty, and to a lesser degree pedophilia, are on the fast
track to being decriminalized in much the same way sodomy has come to
be decriminalized, is evident from the recent cave-in of certain professional
and scientific organizations in reaction to pressure from the Homosexual
Collective with regard to re-evaluating adult/child sexual relations in a
more favorable light.

In 1998, the Psychological Bulletin, the review journal of the American
Psychological Association carried a sleeper article titled, “A Meta-Analytic
Examination of Assumed Properties of Child Sexual Abuse Using College
Samples” by Drs. Bruce Rind, Robert Bauserman, and Philip Tromovitch.69

The Rind article (Rind et al., 1998) was as much bad science as it was
bad morals.

Like Simon LeVay’s mis-publicized 1991 article purporting to have dis-
covered a non-existent “gay gene,” Rind et al. served up more advocacy
science, this time in support of “consensual” adult-child sex.

The main conclusion of the Rind et al. study was that most youngsters
who have been sexually abused (note: the study definition of child sex
abuse (CSA) includes both “contact and non-contact sex”) by adults did not
suffer long-term consequences, and this is especially true of young boys who were “willing” participants in sexual activity with older males:

Beliefs about CSA in American culture center on the viewpoint that CSA by nature is such a powerfully negative force that (a) it is likely to cause harm, (b) most children or adolescents who experience it will be affected, (c) this harm will typically be severe or intense, and (d) CSA will have an equivalently negative impact on both boys and girls. Despite this widespread belief, the empirical evidence from college and national samples suggests a more cautious opinion. Results of the present review do not support these assumed properties; CSA does not cause intense harm on a pervasive basis regardless of gender in the college population. The finding that college samples closely parallel national samples with regard to prevalence of CSA, types of experiences, self-perceived effects, and CSA-symptom relations strengthens the conclusion that CSA is not a propriety phenomenon and supports Constantine’s (1981) conclusion that CSA has no inbuilt or inevitable outcome or set of emotional reactions.70

The most amazing thing however about these conclusions is not that they were culled from a study deeply marred by numerous methodological, presentational and interpretive defects, but that the authors have the gall to wrap up their pseudoscientific findings in indignant moralistic language.

The authors, Kinseyians all, are passionately against the “conflation of morality and science” that has “hindered a scientifically valid understanding of this behavior and created iatrogenic (self-induced) victims in the process”:

Behaviors such as masturbation, homosexuality, fellatio, cunnilingus, and sexual promiscuity were codified as pathological in the first edition of the American Psychiatric Association’s (1952) Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders. The number and variety of sexual behaviors labeled pathological has decreased, but mental health professionals continue to designate sexual behaviors as disorders when they violate current sexual scripts for what is considered acceptable. ...This history of conflating morality and law with science in the area of human sexuality by psychologists and others indicates a strong need for caution in scientific inquiries of sexual behaviors that remain taboo, with child sexual abuse being a prime example.71

The Case for Virtuous Pederasty

The Rind article is, of course, not the first pseudoscientific work in modern times that has been directed at redeeming pedophilic acts.

In 1987, Boys on their Contacts with Men: A Study of Sexually Expressed Friendships by Theo Sandfort was published in the United States. This edition was based on Sandfort’s earlier works Pedosexual Contacts and Pedophile Relationships (Netherlands Institute for Socio-Sexological Research, 1979) and The Sexual Aspects of Pedophile Relations (State University,
A graduate of the Catholic University of Nijimegen, Sandfort later earned his doctorate in Social Sciences from Utrecht University where he also served as a researcher for the University's Interfaculty Department of Lesbian and Gay Studies.

All of the above works are based on Sandfort’s original work on “inter-generational sex” that included the results of detailed private interviews with 25 Dutch boys, ages 11 to 16 (mean age 13.4) each of whom was involved in a sexual liaison with an adult male. The age range of the latter was between 26 and 66 (mean age 39). Since “indecent behavior” with a minor under 16 years of age is a criminal offense in the Netherlands, the majority of these affairs were by definition illegal. The stated purpose of Sandfort’s research was to discover if adult/boy sex was a positive experience for some boys involved in particular adult sexual “relationships.” Based on his research, the author concluded it was a positive experience for all but one of the 25 boys in his study.

In virtually all cases, the young boys said that they willingly traded sex, primarily in the form of mutual masturbation and fellatio, for the attention they received. About one-third of the boys engaged in sex with the pedophile/pederast on their first contact while others were “groomed” over a period of time before sexual contact was initiated.

Grooming is a complex process used by pedophiles and pederasts to gain access to and secure their victims and to decrease the likelihood of discovery by parents and police. Through the process of grooming the pederast gains the child’s trust, breaks down his defenses and inhibitions, manipulates him into sexual activity, and secures a promise of secrecy that seals the sexual bargain.

According to psychologist Anna C. Salter, “The establishment (and eventual betrayal) of affection and trust occupies a central role in the child molester’s interactions with children. ...The grooming process often seems similar from offender to offender, largely because it takes little to discover that emotional seduction is the most effective way to manipulate children.”

In the Sandfort study, in all cases, it was the pederast who introduced sex into the relationship. None of the boys had either the knowledge or the experience to initiate what were essentially advanced homosexual techniques. Some were introduced to homosexual acts by viewing male pornography. Over a period of time, some became proficient enough to take an active role in the homosexual encounters. A small number of boys permitted oral-anal contact (rimming). Among the least desirable sex acts engaged in by the boys were sodomy and ingesting ejaculate during oral sex. Not surprisingly, the pederast got “better sex” from older boys than the younger ones who were genitally immature and sexually passive. Sandfort quoted Brongersma (1975) that an important element in the satisfaction that a pederast experiences is derived from the lust which the boy
experiences after being initiated into homosex, that is, the pedophile/pederast gets pleasure in corrupting a virgin.

A number of boys in the Sandfort study said that the element of secrecy in their sexual pact with the pederast contributed to fear and anxiety they experienced over possible exposure of their activities to their parents or police authorities. And Sandfort himself admitted, that most parents would react with horror if they knew their child or children were involved in such a thing.

It appears that most of the boys Sandfort interviewed seemed to be unaware of the degree to which they had been sexually and emotionally manipulated by the adult sexual predators. Almost all described their association with the pedophile/pederast in positive terms, i.e., “friendship,” and “companionship.” They also indicated that they were attracted to the pederast because he permitted them to indulge in freedoms like smoking and drinking that their parents would not permit. Nevertheless, a few of the older boys who had developed normal heterosexual relations with girls were able to distinguish between “sex” with the pederast and the “love” that they felt for their girl friends.

In the Dutch edition of Sandfort’s work, the publishers were careful to point out that the boys interviewed in this study “cannot be considered representative of all sexual relations which occur between men and boys,” and that “Sexual abuse lies quite outside the area of this investigation.” They also acknowledged the existence of the Penal Code that prohibits the adult/child sex activity described in the study.

Why weren’t the boys and men who participated in the Sandfort study “representative?” The answer is quite simple. They were obtained with the cooperation of the National Pedophile Workgroup (LWGP), an adjunct of the Dutch Society for Sexual Reform (NVSH). The LWPG, founded in the early 1970s works to decriminalize and promote “consensual” adult/child sex and actively campaigns for the elimination of all age of consent laws. It has chapters in major Dutch cities and has recently changed its name to LWG-JORis—the National Workgroup—Child Adult Relations (intimacy sexuality).

It is highly unlikely that the LWPG would have been foolish enough to expose itself to possible criminal prosecution by providing Sandfort with boy contacts who were angry and litigation-minded at having been sexually exploited and abused by older male predators.

Secondly, Sandfort’s data indicates that there was an economic disparity between the boys’ families and the generally wealthier pedophiles/pederasts. If some parents were profiting materially from their son’s “relationship” with these predators, again, it stands to reason that the boy would not want to jeopardize that arrangement. In many ways the profile of the boys culled for the Sandfort study more closely resemble that of young
delinquent boys or young boy prostitutes than your normal pre-teen and teenage boy. Some of the boys indicated that they had been passed on to their present partner from another pederast.

The Sandfort study is important because its findings have been used by the Homosexual Collective in its campaign to lower the age of consent and to decriminalize pederasty.

Pedophile/pederast internet sites such as the Pedosexual Resources Directory (PRD) promote Sandfort’s works freely.80

So does the “gay” press.

For example, in 1983, Gay Community News (Boston) carried a lengthy book review by Mark McHarry of Sandfort’s The Sexual Aspect of Paedophile Relations. McHarry stated that the Sandfort studies “undermine many anti-man/boy stereotypes” and “even support certain assertions by boy lovers.”81 McHarry bemoaned the “repressive” status quo that condemns adult/child sex, but he held out the hope that “pederasts/pedophiles and young people are able to organize and fight for their rights.”82

One Victim is Never Enough—
The Saga of Clarence Osborne

In addition to reviewing Sandfort’s work, McHarry also examined Paul Wilson’s The Man They Called a Monster, the story of Clarence Osborne, a senior Australian public service employee and self-confessed pederast who engaged in sex with more than 2,500 adolescent males over a 20-year period before taking his own life.83

Paul Wilson, at the time of the writing of his book on Osborne was Reader in Sociology at the University of Queensland, Brisbane, the city where Osborne plied his trade.

The text is based on Wilson’s interviews with Osborne, some of Osborne’s partners, as well as Osborne’s own memoirs, transcripts of tape-recordings, photographs, diaries, and filing cards on which he recorded the social status, and the physical attributes of the young boys with whom he had sexual relations including exacting penile measurements. Indeed, it was his “research” that served as Osborne’s main gimmick in attracting his “subjects.” That, and an uncanny ability to invoke trust and establish an emotional bond in the youth that he drew into his net.

According to Wilson, as a rule, Osborne searched out young boys between the ages of 13 and 20 who were alone, sometimes hitchhiking or hanging around a park or bus shelter or similar location. The criteria he used to select his victims were their dress (tight fitting jeans or shorts that exposed their genitalia and backsides); their pose or stance; and direct eye contact that indicated they might “be willing.”84

Osborne’s records indicated that sex with his boys took the form of mutual masturbation, fellatio and frottage. He also recorded that he had
anally penetrated a few boys at *their* request—a highly implausible scenario that apparently went totally over Wilson’s head.

Osborne informed Wilson that he instructed his “subjects” on heterosexual techniques, that is “oral intercourse.” Again the irony of his statement completely passed Wilson by.

In taking his “surveys” of the boys’ sexual histories, Osborne said that he encouraged them to talk freely about their sexual anxieties and desires “without fear of moralistic recriminations.”

Throughout the book, Wilson refers to “Greek love,” although it is clear from the text he was ill advised on the subject.

“Clarence Osborne was an exponent of what is generally referred to as Greek love,” wrote Wilson. “Such love is the physical and emotional expression of affection between an older man and a youth. To Osborne, Greek love was the highest form of love, surpassing even adult heterosexual or homosexual relationships,” he said.

Osborne, said Wilson, was simply helping boys to explore their sexuality and providing them with a much-needed sex education.

It is also questionable as to how much background research Wilson did on pedophile groups that he defended in his book such as the London-based Pedophile Information Exchange (PIE) whose spokesman Tom O’Carroll has recommended that the age of consent whereby boys can be legally anally and orally penetrated be set at age 12.

Wilson also quoted NAMBLA co-founder and Harvard graduate, Tom Reeves, on the dynamics of man/boy (Greek) love that separates it from heterosexual affection. “According to Reeves, a man loving a boy has a different tradition: one of rebellion, freedom and play. He (Reeves) argues that this tradition is full of youth and liveliness, self-awareness and social resistance,” said Wilson.

Wilson concluded his book with a plea for “the removal of criminal sanctions from non-violent sexual activities, but at the same time providing the maximum social means for protecting the child.”

His final description of Osborne was that of “a small, lonely, obsessive and not very likeable man (a criminal perhaps?)” and he urged his readers to heed the lesson that Osborne taught us “...that many thousands of young people in western countries feel sexually repressed, alienated from adult company, and emotionally bankrupt.”

Like the Sandfort study, Wilson’s work suffered from a number of gross deficiencies the most obvious being Wilson’s obvious lack of knowledge of pederasty which made any objective critical analysis of Osborne’s “research,” and of the man himself, impossible. Solely missed from the book is information on Osborne’s childhood, family, and his sexual career prior to the start of his pederastic adventures on the streets of Brisbane. Wilson’s bibliography is very limited and obviously biased in favor of pro-pedophile pro-homosexual sources.
Wilson interviewed Osborne before the latter’s suicide in 1979, but it seems he was more than willing to accept on face value what he was told rather than probe into the dark recesses of Osborne’s psyche. Interviewing and debriefing habituated sex offenders like Osborne to get at the truth, or more accurately, at least part of the truth, requires special knowledge and training. “Secrecy is ingrained in the molester’s personality,” and “dismantling that secrecy takes a long time,” as writers like Leberg have reminded us.91 “Even after legal convictions, a molester tries to keep his ‘secrets’ from the criminal justice system and his own lawyers if he can,” said Leberg.92 Wilson was simply out of his league in dealing with Osborne, and this writer suspects Osborne was smart enough to know that.

Yet here is a man, who his publishers informed us, “is one of Australia’s best-known and most respected social scientists ...with degrees in psychology and sociology.”93

Wilson, however, was not totally off base when he said that Osborne has important lessons to teach us.

One of these lessons is that habituated pederasts like Clarence Osborne can never get enough boys to satisfy their basic impulses any more than habituated homosexuals can find permanent satisfaction from their hundreds of anonymous sexual encounters. Osborne claimed to have had sexual relations with 2,500 boys, but there is no indication that that number was enough to satisfy his lust. As Bell and Hall (1978) have so accurately observed:

It can be stated as a general rule that any preoccupation is a preoccupation because the object or activity with which one is preoccupied is not and cannot be completely satisfying except for a very short time. This is because the object of desire...is not the originally desired object. It is a displacement from some original object, and displacement can only be partially satisfying. Second best is never the best.”94

Secondly, Osborne’s actions attest to the truth of Nigro’s professional psychiatric opinion that, “The selfishness of child molesting men is ‘almost delusional.’...His incapacity for empathy with normal children and their parents is at least ‘psychopathic’ and can be rightfully called ‘a circumscribed fixed psychosis.’”95

It seemed to have entirely escaped Wilson’s attention that Osborne was performing sexually transgressive and criminal acts and exercising his sexual power over boys who were extremely vulnerable and powerless, and that Osborne objectified, exploited, and morally degraded and corrupted these young boys in order to satisfy his homosexual desires.96

Like the boys and young men of Lila’s house, the very core of their being had been changed forever and for the worse. Through cognitive distortions Osborne had convinced himself that the boys he procured were not harmed by his actions. He was in denial. And gauging from Wilson’s
uncanny symbiotic empathy with Osborne rather than his victims, it appears that Osborne was not the only one in denial.

Conclusion

In Section IV we will be returning to the subject of clerical pederasty in the Catholic Church. But for now, it bears repeating that many homosexuals of all ages are drawn to adolescent boys who are by definition below the legal age of consent. That more homosexuals do not act on their pederastic desires can be attributed in part to the laws regulating the age of consent that is normally set at 18 years of age or older. But what if these laws were dropped entirely or lowered to the start of puberty—let’s say 12 or 13 years of age? Could we then expect an increase in pederastic behavior across the board by homosexual adults? Would the Homosexual Collective be campaigning for the elimination of age of consent if it were not in its members’ self-interest to do so?

This writer will leave the reader with a short story told by homosexual writer-director and Academy Award recipient Bill Condon that suggests the answer would be in the affirmative.

Condon said that on one occasion he took his 16-year old “gay” nephew, who actually looked 13, to a weekend party given by some friends. He said his nephew was hit on by “chicken hawks” who were in the 22-year age range. Condon said these young homosexuals were “obsessed with teenagers,” including his very young pubescent-looking nephew, and “there is no taboo involved.”

Notes

3 Ibid., 13.
4 Delay, 308. Delay noted that in Adler’s clinical notes on pedophilia, he mentions the dreams of pedophiles in connection with the old myth of the Giftmadchen or “young girls who are poisoners.”
5 Mohr, Turner and Jerry, 12.
7 Ibid.


10 Mohr, Turner and Jerry, 14.

11 Ibid.

12 See American Psychiatric Association, *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders*, 4th ed., Text Revision (DSM-IV-TR) (Washington, D.C.: American Psychiatric Association, 2000). Qualifications to the APA statement on clinical pedophilia (Criterion A) are as follows:

- The person has acted on these urges, or the sexual urges or fantasies cause marked distress or interpersonal difficulty.
- The person is at least age 16 years and at least 5 years older than the child or children in Criterion A.
- Clinical pedophilia can be diagnosed solely in the presence of “fantasies” or “sexual urges” on the subject’s part and need not involve criminal sexual acts with children.


14 The onset of puberty is marked by the development of specific secondary sex characteristics and occurs in girls between the ages of 8–13, and in boys, somewhat later, between the ages of 9–14. In boys, puberty brings changes in the voice and body structure including an enlargement of the genitals and the growth of pubic hair. The secretion of the male sex hormone testosterone is increased and sperm-producing cells are activated with males reaching sexual maturity between 15 and 16 years. Although boys may have experienced orgasms during childhood, ejaculation normally occurs about one year after puberty starts, about age 13, and sperm becomes present in the ejaculate about a year later at about age of 14. See http://www.aegis.com/pubs/aidswkly/2001/AW010902.html.


18 Leberg, 88.

19 Mohr, Turner and Jerry, 14. See also B. D. Glueck, Jr., *Final Report: Research project for the study and treatment of persons convicted of crimes involving sexual aberrations* (New York: Department of Mental Hygiene, 1955).

20 Davidson.

21 Mohr, Turner and Jerry, 20.
The major portion of the 1964 Toronto study was conducted at the Forensic Clinic of the Toronto Psychiatric Hospital and Department of Psychiatry at the University of Toronto. The research clinic deals principally with court-directed and self-referred sexual offenders, primarily pedophiles, exhibitionists, and homosexuals. The 132 inmates for the core study came through the clinic between April 1956 to July 1959. Supportive studies were also carried out at the Kingston Penitentiary and the Ontario Reform Institution.

See Davidson.

Hatterer, 27.

Mohr, Turner and Jerry.


Mohr, Turner and Jerry, 83.


Ibid.


Ibid., 27.

Masters and Johnson, 51.

41 Rueda, 295–296.
42 Ibid., 42.
43 Ibid., 105.
46 Ibid.
47 Denizet-Lewis.
51 Denizet-Lewis.
52 Ibid. Steve Endean, the first “gay” lobbyist on Capital Hill has criticized boy-lovers as engaging in “the politics of self-indulgence.” “Our movement cannot survive the man/boy issue, said Endean. “It’s not a question of who’s right, it’s a matter of political naiveté.” See Tsang, 144.
53 References taken from Rodgers, The Queens’ Vernacular. In March 1974, the film “Chick Hawk: Men Who Love Boys,” a documentary, pro and con about NAMBLA, directed by Adi Sideman, was shown at the New York Underground Film Festival. The film contains a graphic ode to pederasty by poet Allen Ginsberg, who joined NAMBLA to defend the basic principle of “civil liberties.”
55 Denizet-Lewis. Hermance made the statement in response to a demand by his staff that NAMBLA’s Bulletin be pulled from his shelves. He said “I think it’s a strange day for gay culture when we start banning something because it makes us uncomfortable,” he told Denizet-Lewis. Interview at http://www.bostonmagazine.com/highlights/boycrazy.shtml.
60 Rueda, 98.

Ibid.

Ibid., 286.

Ibid.

Ibid., 279.

Ibid., 281.


B. Rind, P. Tromovitch, R. Bauserman, “A meta-analytic examination of assumed properties of child sexual abuse using college samples,” *Psychol Bull.* 124, no. 1 (July 1998): 22–53. Full text is available from http://www.itp-arcados.net/sonder/totengraeber/rtbstudie/rtb.meta.analysis1998.html. Dr. Bruce Rind is with the Department of Psychology at Temple University, Philadelphia; Philip Tromovitch attends the Graduate School of Education at the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia; and Dr. Robert Bauserman is with the Department of Psychology University of Michigan. In 1989, *Paidika—The Journal of Pedophilia*, carried an article advocating the legalization of sex with “willing” children by Bauserman. On December 18, 1998, Rind, Bauserman and Tromovitch presented the paper, “An Examination of Assumed Properties of Child Sexual Abuse Based on Nonclinical Samples to a symposium sponsored by the Paulus Kerk Foundation in Rotterdam, the Netherlands. Tromovitch, a graduate from the Tokyo Medical and Dental University has a background in computer science and sexology. From 1994 to 1997 he co-instructed a Human Sexuality course at the University of Pennsylvania. He has made presentations to a number of pro-homosexual, pro-pedophilia groups such as the Society for the Scientific Study of Sexuality and the American Association of Sex Educators, Counselors, and Therapists, an offshoot of SEICUS. For an excellent overall critique of Rind et al., see Ben Sorotzkin, Psy.D., “The denial of Child Abuse: The Rind, et al. Controversy,” at http://www.narth.com/docs/denial.html.

Ibid., 46, Summary and Conclusion.

Ibid., 45.


Established in 1923 as a “modern Dutch Catholic University,” Nijimegan University specializes in high-profile research in many fields including the social sciences. See http://www.kun.nl/buit.

Sandfort.

Ibid.

The grooming process begins with the selection of a target area for seduction including parks and playgrounds. Institutional settings like orphanages, boarding schools, centers for delinquent children are ideal. Some sexual predators will select an occupation, recreation or hobby that will guarantee
ready access to a large pool of potential victims. The sexual predator evaluates potential candidates with an eye for particularly vulnerable children, i.e., loners, misfits, children from single or troubled families or those who are left unsupervised for long periods of time. See Gregory M. Weber, “Grooming Children for Sexual Molestation” at http://www.vachss.com/guest_dispatches/grooming.html. See also Leberg, Child Molesters, for more information on grooming.


78 See N.V.S.H. website at http://www.paedosexualitaet.de/org/NVSH.html. The LWGP chapter in Rotterdam includes foreign exiles living in the Netherlands as members. This suggests that the agency might act as a procurer of young boys for its members.


81 McHarry, 5.

82 Ibid., 6.

83 Paul Wilson, The Man They Called A Monster—Sexual experiences between men and boys (New South Wales, Australia: Cassell Australia Ltd., 1981). The book is available online at http://home.wanadoo.nl/hote/wilson/. Professor Wilson, a forensic psychologist and criminologist currently holds the Chair of Criminology at Bond University, Australia outside of Brisbane.

84 Ibid., Chapter 3.

85 Ibid.

86 Ibid., Chapter 7.

87 Tom O’Carroll, Paedophilia: The Radical Case (Boston: Alyson Publications, 1982).

88 Paul Wilson, Chapter 9.

89 Ibid.

90 Ibid.

91 Leberg, 57.

92 Ibid., 72.

93 Paul Wilson, Introduction by publishers.

94 Bell and Hall, 123.

95 Nigro, 72.

96 Davidson.

97 Ehren.
Chapter 9

The Homosexual Collective

An Anti-Culture of Sexual Deviancy

One of the unique hallmarks of contemporary society has been the successful organization and politicalization of sexually deviant behaviors. Heretofore, sexual outlaws accepted the prevailing definition of their behavior as “deviant” and remained hidden in the shadows of the criminal underworld. Today they “organize collectively and sound the trumpet of liberation.”

The Homosexual Collective is one such movement that has constructed a significant “anti-culture” built on sexual deviancy. This “anti-culture” is inclusive and embraces all forms of sexual perversion including homosexuality, autoeroticism, transvestitism, fetishism, sadomasochism and criminal pedophilia and pederasty.

According to Father Rueda, the Collective has created an environment totally dedicated to fostering same sex relations (including male prostitution). Within this anti-culture, “the liberated homosexual ... can find religion, culture, recreation (cruises), entertainment, education, and many other needs in institutions that are supportive of his needs,” he said.

The Collective, in a sense, reflects and magnifies the individual homosexual and his traits and tendencies, and assists him in his transformation from a “homosexual” to a “gay” man. It strengthens the homosexual component of his personality, makes him or her feel accepted and keeps him positively fixated on same-sex relations. It attempts to assuage his troubled conscience and relieve him of his sense of guilt and sin that are inherently associated with deviant acts. It also helps its members in the development of “survival” skills necessary for coping in a heterosexual universe.

Most importantly, the Collective defines, controls, and validates “authentic” homosexual identity and behavior and all other aspects of “gay” life. This dictatorship of the Collective also provides a powerful political base that feeds the elite leadership’s desire for domination and control.

The Collective has created an insulated fantasy world, a world of make-believe, for its inmates. One that caters to their immature behaviors, vindicates their childhood hurts, and tolerates their hissy fits and temper tantrums.

In The Pleasure Addicts, Dr. Lawrence Hatterer described the process by which an addict (including a sexual addict) seeks out fellow addicts and addicting environments that “make him feel more alive, more adequate, and
relieved of the pressures that triggered him to turn to them.” Hatterer explained:

Usually an addict who is just entering his subculture finds a complement, either a fellow addict in a more advanced stage of addiction or one who is older and more experienced. They seem to him to function adequately or even well, so they serve him as models and provide the rationale that addiction can be a viable coping mechanism. Once fully at home in the subculture, he spends more and more time with his peer addicts. ... In their company, it seems easy to deal with all sorts of social interactions and tensions. He sees his fellow addicts as adjusted to their problems; they convince him that he, like them, has found the best way to deal with the injustices and difficulties that beset them. Soon the addict feels comfortable only with those to whom he can relate in the state of excess. ... He has acquired an addictive identity, which he can use to rationalize all his addictive acts. Eventually he begins to serve as a complement to other neophyte addicts. By bringing them “out” he feels justification of his own practices and enlarges his circle.¹⁰

Should a member of the Collective decide that he wants “out,” the Collective’s apparat exercises all its power to restrain him from doing so.

The Collective’s Revolutionary Roots

The ideology that gives the Homosexual Collective its dynamism, and fuels the loyalty and fanaticism of its members is revolutionary in every sense of the word. This is not surprising as the early homosexual movement in the United States at the mid-20th century mark was heavily influenced by the dialectal materialism of Marxist-Leninism, and its political structures, strategies and tactics based on the organizational principles of the Communist International and International Freemasonry.¹¹

In 1950, Harry Hay, an actor and former member of the Communist Party/USA (that dropped him from its rolls as a security risk at Hay’s request) and his sex partner Viennese fashion designer Rudi Gernreich co-founded the Mattachine Society (Society of Fools), the forerunner of the Gay Liberation Movement. Early members Robert Hull and Charles Denison were CP/USA members and Dale Jennings was a fellow traveler living in Los Angeles.¹²

Hay based his concept of “queers” as “a disenfranchised minority” on Josef Stalin’s four-point criteria for an ethnic minority—a common language, common territory, economic ties, and a typical cast of mind manifested in a common culture.¹³ Hay held that homosexuals had two of the four criteria—language and culture—and could therefore qualify as a “social minority,” entitled to full “civil rights.”¹⁴ Later, the Mattachine Society adopted the definition of homosexuals as “an oppressed minority culture.”¹⁵

Initially the Steering Committee of five met in secret. New members to the “homophile” society were gradually added and sworn to secrecy.
Degrees of membership were awarded along Masonic lines with initiates forming the first entry guild level and the five original members forming the 5th degree or inner circle. The Mattachine Society’s political strategies, however, remained decidedly Communist in flavor. They included the formation of “front” groups such as the Mattachine Foundation and the anonymous Citizens Committee Against Entrapment. By 1952, Mattachine “guilds” had sprung up in major California cities including San Diego and San Francisco claiming between 2,000 and 5,000 members. ONE Magazine: The Homosexual Viewpoint, the oldest homosexual publishing house in America, was an outgrowth of Mattachine politics.

In the spring of 1953, the original Mattachine Society dissolved following a period of disastrous internal squabbles over the liability of the Society’s subversive Marxist roots and the desire to replace Hay’s pre-Stonewall confrontational politics with a policy of integration that encouraged the assimilation of the homosexual minority into mainstream society—a policy that held until Stonewall in 1969.

Nevertheless, the symbol of “gay liberation,” the raised clenched fist inserted into the rectum, remains an uncomfortable reminder of the early revolutionary origins of the Homosexual Collective in America and how deeply the tenets of Marxist-Leninism are embedded into the over-all fabric of the Collective’s ideology, organization and politics.

A Revolutionary Ideology and Agenda

Like World Communism, the Homosexual Collective desires to create a New Reality and a New Man, akin to the Bolshevik animal/man. Like Communism, the implementation of the Collective’s agenda will require a complete transformation of Society.

Among the movement’s primary objectives are the complete de-regulation of sex and the dissolution of the nuclear family structure along Marxist lines. “One cannot lift the ban on perversions without first engaging in a ‘concomitant radical social transformation,’” Ronald Bayer, an Associate for Policy Studies at the Hastings Institute in New York, explained when commenting on Herbert Marcuse’s 1960 theories on sexual revolution.

Since every civilized society regulates the sexual function and has rules for sexual behavior, and since the Collective rejects any and all such societal restrictions, the world as envisioned by the Collective will not be civilized—it will be Sadian to the core.

The Collective stands in opposition to the traditional family that “through its mere existence ...implicitly provides the model that renders the homosexual experience invalid.” As explained by Jeffrey Weeks, founder-editor of Gay Left, “The family norm is strengthened by a series of extramarital regulations, which refer back all the time to its normality and morality ...hence greater regulation of homosexual behavior is closely
interconnected with the revaluation and construction of the bourgeois family.”

Like André Gide, famous for his temper tantrums against families, the Collective cries out “Familles, je vous hais! Portes fermé, es, foyers clos!”

In the Collective’s new order of reality, the biological reality that differentiates men from woman will be dissolved. As Wolfe has noted, “A utopian society for gay culture would be a non-gender-polarizing culture in which everyone would potentially be anyone else’s lover.”

The goal of annihilating all gender differences is explicitly stated in numerous in-house homosexual publications and is a dominant theme of contemporary “gay” literature.

For example, in an article titled “Indiscriminate Promiscuity as an Act of Revolution” that originally appeared in the summer 1974 issue of Boston’s *Fag Rag*, activist Charley Shively opened with the declaration that, “Choosing homosexuality is in itself an act of rebellion, a revolutionary stance.” Shively went on to argue that homosexuals should be less “discriminate” and more “promiscuous”:

No one should be denied love because he is too old, ugly, fat, crippled, bruised, of the wrong race, color, creed, sex or country of national origin. We need to copulate with anyone who requests our company ... No restraint in any way. Multiple loves ... Promiscuity among faggots is not some dream or fantasy; it is a real social experience in many parts of our community ... Our desires are not false, nor an expression of hunger, appetite, want: our desires—to s--k cock for instance, are creative, they are the road to creation, to the modification of reality.

Peter Tatchell, the English exponent of direct action and head of the London-based group Outrage, in an interview with *Gay Today* was asked by moderator Jack Nichols, “What are some of the hopes you have for developments in the future? What do you see coming down the road—in Britain—in the world?” Tatchell replied:

My ultimate objective is to help create a society where people no longer define themselves as gay, straight and bisexual. When all three orientations are deemed equally valid and all intolerance is eradicated, there will be no need to differentiate between people of different sexualities. True queer liberation is when nobody cares who’s hetero, homo or bi; when we can love whoever we want—man or woman—without fear of ostracism, prejudice, discrimination or violence.

Nichols called Tatchell “a visionary.”

In *Jesus Acted Up*, ex-Jesuit Robert Goss, a member of Act-Up and Queer Nation, quoted the French philosopher and homosexual Michel Foucault on the “New Politics of Pleasure,” and the need for the “politicizing of gay/lesbian sexual practices.” Goss explained:

Foucault began to articulate a politics of pleasure that emerged within the gay/lesbian community. ... When lesbians and gay men broke silence, they
began to build new alliances in the struggle for freedom. ... They began to change the deployments of heterosexist/homophobic power relations as they struggled to assert their sexual diversity by challenging normative practices embedded in familial, legal, medical, sexual, educational, ecclesial, economic, military, political and cultural structures.\(^\text{30}\)

Shively, Tatchell, Foucault and Goss confirm my earlier statement that the implementation of the Collective’s agenda will require a complete transformation of Society — and of Man.

### Organizational and Political Strategies

The Homosexual Collective’s overall political base is constructed on a refinement of Hegelian and Marxist-Leninist theories and practices. It is first and foremost through this political prism that all of its pronouncements, actions, and institutions must be viewed if one hopes to gain a true understanding of the movement.\(^\text{31}\)

Much of the Collective’s success thus far in advancing its revolutionary agenda has been due to its continued ability to:

- Conceal its ultimate goals from the general public.
- Recruit large numbers of new members and fellow travelers.
- Establish numerous front organizations.
- Control the language of public discourse.
- Infiltrate, colonize and subvert important secular and religious institutions.
- Organize public demonstrations and crusades designed to move “the masses” in the direction that the Collective desires.
- Obtain government (tax monies) and private financial resources necessary to wage war and secure a significant political power base.
- Influence and/or control the mass media whereby public opinion will be directed along the lines prescribed by the Collective.

The “vanguard” or shock troops of the Gay Liberation Movement are drawn from the hundreds of international, national, state and local organizations and coalitions that form the Homosexual Collective. Their main task is the total infiltration, colonization, and subversion of all social institutions that are deemed useful in moving the revolution forward.\(^\text{32}\)

As these mass organizations are brought under the control or influence of the Collective, they are transformed into “fronts” that can be readily manipulated by a relatively few members of the vanguard. In addition to expanding the Collective’s sphere of influence, these front organizations provide numerous fellow travelers and useful idiots who are so essential to advancing the primary objectives of the sexual revolution. They also swell the Collective’s political and financial power base, provide an unlimited
source of potential recruits, and serve as a transmission belt for “gay” propaganda.

Although a detailed analysis of all the organizations and front groups that constitute the Homosexual Collective at the start of the 21st century is outside the purview of this study, I think that it would be fair to say that they have been relatively successful in executing Foucault’s plans for destabilizing and metastasizing all of society’s familial, legal, medical, sexual, educational, ecclesial, economic, military, political and cultural structures.

One of the Collective’s most remarkable successes that brings together all of the above political strategies and tactical elements of Marxist warfare, including the willingness to use violence or threat of violence against its opponents, is found in the capitulation of the American Psychiatric Association (APA) to the Collective’s demand that homosexuality be removed from the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Psychiatric Disorders (DSM), the APA’s official listing of mental diseases.

Preparations for the assault on the APA by the Homosexual Collective began in early 1970 with the formation of an alliance between San Francisco gay leaders and lesbian/feminist activists. The immediate target was the APA annual convention to be held in San Francisco that May. As described by Ronald Bayer in Homosexuality and American Psychiatry — The Politics of Diagnosis, the Collective decided on a strategy of intimidation, verbal confrontation and “guerrilla theater” tactics to bring meeting functions to a standstill. APA opponents were assailed as “motherf--kers,” and chaos and pandemonium reigned. The psychiatric profession was accused of minority oppression and violating the civil rights of homosexuals. The officers of the APA quickly sued for peace and offered the first of many concessions to the militant coalition including an invitation to “listen” to the experiences of homosexual persons, reported Bayer.

At the 1971 APA convention in Washington, D.C., the Collective decided to press its advantage with more violence and demonstrations. The politics of intimidation had proven to be a gold mine. Forged credentials were used to gain access to convention facilities, “hostile” exhibits were attacked, and the leaders of the opposition in the persons of Drs. Irving Bieber, Charles Socarides and Lawrence Hatterer were openly assailed for their opposition to DSM revisionism, said Bayer. Again, the APA officials responded with further concessions

Bayer noted that by the opening of the 1972 convention in Dallas, the Collective had consolidated its victories and was awarded booth space and panel representation including a presentation by Dr. Anonymous, a homosexual psychiatrist. All panels dealing with homosexuality were “gay friendly,” he said. Major presentations were prepared by the New York Gay Activist Alliance to expose the “scientific errors” of a historically afflicted homophobic psychiatric profession, especially psychoanalytic groups. According to Bayer, homosexual psychiatrists informed their APA
fellows that most of their ilk were satisfied with their perversion, that homosexuals suffered no pathology just a different “sexual orientation” and that only a small minority chose to seek professional help in dealing with their same-sex desires.  

On December 15, 1973, the Board of the APA voted to remove homosexuality from its DSM listing of mental disorders. A new classification was introduced, “sex orientation disturbance” (SOD), to replace the deletion. In addition, the APA passed a resolution opposing all forms of discrimination against homosexuals and affirming homosexual civil rights.  

The Board’s actions brought an immediate and stinging harsh indictment from many APA supporters of the standard classification of homosexuality as a mental disorder. The following year, in April of 1974, the APA was forced to submit its revision of the DSM classification on homosexuality to a vote of the organization’s full membership. In the meantime, the APA decided to replace SOD with “ego-dystonic homosexuality.”  

Bayer reported that although the final mail-in vote from over 10,000 members came down in favor of the APA Board by a vote of 58% in favor and 37% opposed (5% other), subsequent events demonstrated that the battle was not yet over and that the Collective’s victory rests on shifting sand. Polls of AMA members demonstrated that the majority of psychiatrists continued to hold the view that homosexuality usually represents a pathological adaptation and that this pathology is induced by personality conflicts not societal discrimination, Bayer concluded.  

The Homosexual Collective is, of course, not satisfied with the status quo. It is unhappy that the APA continues to hold heterosexuality as the norm, but it realizes that pushing the envelope at this time would be politically unwise.  

Psychiatrist Ben Sorotzkin best summed up the APA fiasco within the context of the current campaign to reclassify pedophilia (pederasty) when he wrote:  

Does anyone seriously deny that the 1973 decision to remove homosexuality from the DSM was the result of political pressure rather than from dispassionate scientific inquiry? ...that the scientific community was pressured and manipulated by proponents of sexual liberation is an undisputed fact. So the concern that apologists for “intergenerational sex”...may be trying to accomplish the same feat for pedophilia is not far-fetched.  

Financing the Homosexual Collective Agenda  

Funding for the homosexual movement and its auxiliaries in the United States that runs into the billions of dollars annually comes from a wide-variety of sources, the American tax-payer being the predominant cash cow. AIDS may be decimating the “gay” population, but it has been filling the Homosexual Collective’s coffers to overflowing.
In *The Homosexual Network*, Rueda devoted an entire chapter to the funding of the homosexual movement before the era of HIV/AIDS. He estimated that the gross annual income of homosexual organizations, exclusive of businesses (legal and illegal) was about $245,625,000 or just under a quarter of a billion dollars in the early 1980s.

The primary sources of these funds were local, state and federal agencies and programs, foundations, churches, client fees and individual donations. Often “seed” money from private sources including tax-deductible foundations and churches was used to piggy-back large sums of government money, that is tax dollars. Ruling 78–305 of the IRS applied the 501 (c) (3) status to homosexual organizations that “foster an understanding and tolerance of homosexuals.” In most cases, federal-state-and local funds were so co-mingled that it was virtually impossible to separate them.

Direct and indirect sources of federal funds cited by Rueda included the National Institutes of Health, CETA (Comprehensive Employment and Training Act), the Legal Services Corporation, and the Center for Disease Control. Although funding from church groups including Catholic religious orders was small in relation to government grants and in-kind payments, symbolically it was extremely important to the Collective and it carries with it no lobbying restrictions, said Rueda.

Rueda cited a grant of $3,000 from the Provincial Council of the Eastern Province of the Claretians, a Roman Catholic religious order, to the Catholic Coalition of Gay Civil Rights, a homosexual lobbying front organized and lead by Father Robert Nugent of New Ways Ministry. A letter accompanied the donation from the order’s Justice and Peace Office stating, “The Provincial appreciates your efforts to minister to gays, to create a relationship of concern between the Church and gays, and to afford basic human rights to gays. We hope our help will make a contribution to that end.”

A considerable portion of untraceable funding to fuel the Collective, said Rueda, also comes from wealthy individuals as well as tax-exempt foundations and private non-profit entities some of which are directly connected to activist homosexual organizations and others which have no ostensible connection with “gay” politics.

That the Collective derives substantial funding directly from its members is not surprising since homosexuals as a group are rarely economically “oppressed,” and are generally wealthier and better educated than the general population. Writer of sexual trivia Charles Panati confirms that:

According to the Simmons Market Research Bureau, gay men and women have incredible market muscle...In consumer marketing circles, gay couples are known as DINKS—Double income, No Kids. Simmons Research estimates that gays represent a 24 billion-dollar market. ...In the early 1990s, a demographic study showed that gay men had an average household income of $51,325...compared with the national average of $36,520.
Since 1982, when *The Homosexual Network* was published, funding of homosexual organizations has increased exponentially from the explosion of AIDS-related government, public and private ministries, health centers, lobbies, task-forces, and educational and research programs created to prevention, control and treat HIV/AIDS. It is an undisputed fact, readily attested to by AIDS activists, that monitoring and financial accountability for these funds have been criminally negligent—much to the detriment of those who are suffering from the disease or related illnesses. There has also been a rise in corporate and foundation funding of the Collective throughout the United States. Much of this funding is directed at programs for elementary and secondary school pupils and designed to psychically homosexualize the school age population.


Particularly striking is the funding of the Collective by the Gill Foundation, a relatively new corporate foundation established by Tim Gill, chairman of the computer powerhouse Quark, Inc. Since 1994, the Gill Foundation has funneled more than $10 million into the vortex of the Homosexual Collective. Among the Gill Foundation’s recipients have been the Institute for Gay and Lesbian Strategic Studies, Parents and Friends of Lesbians and Gays, Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches, Center for Lesbian & Gay Civil Rights, OutCharlotte, Pride Foundation, Louisiana Electorate of Gays and Lesbians, Film Arts Foundation and Women’s Law Project.

**Gayspeak**

In any battle, verbal strategy is as important as military strategy. Generally speaking the side that has the best and most forceful verbal strategy tends to emerge victorious. To control language is to control the way people think since we think in terms of words. The words we speak determine the thoughts we have.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Joost Meerloo, M.D. in his classic work *The Rape of the Mind* reminds us that “Language control includes assigning new meaning to words, but also the use of coded words and the manipulation of common phrases to subvert them from their original meaning and bring them in conformance with the party line.”

Pavlovian conditioning attached to special words forces people into automatic thinking that is tied to those words,” said Meerloo. This conditioning strips words of their intrinsic meaning and robs them of their direct communicative function, thus transforming them into tools of mental manipulation used to imprint the desired reaction pattern to the hearers, he noted.

By controlling language and the meaning of words the Collective hopes to shape a new reality. Lesbian-feminist and theorist Julia Penelope affirmed this in her statement, “The attempt to claim words is the attempt to change the dominant shape of reality.”

Taking their cue from Lenin and Stalin who both recognized the value of “Aesopian” language to deceive and subvert the enemy, the Homosexual Collective has placed great importance on verbal conformity and “politically correct” language in the training of its leaders and in the indoctrination of its rank and file members.

In *The Politics of Homosexuality*, Toby Marotta, who was in attendance at the founding of New York’s Gay Liberation Front explained the gayspeak process:

Simply by settling on a name, the radicals who met at Alternate U acknowledged that any persisting collectivity had to have an identity. Gay Liberation Front—each word in that name was selected with organizational as well as political considerations in mind. Unlike *homosexual*, the clinical term bestowed by heterosexuals and homophiles, the euphemism coined by cautious political forerunners, *gay*, which homosexuals called each other, was thought to be the word that would most appeal to homosexuals who were thirsting to be known as they knew themselves. Hence also *liberation*, intended to suggest freedom from constraint. *Front* implied a militant vanguard or coalition; it suggested that the GLF was the crest of a swelling wave destined to force people to recognize and respect the openly gay population.

Goss has also acknowledged the value of words as weapons. “Gay/lesbian” is correct. “Homosexual” is not. The latter refers to a “clinical pathology” while the former reflects a “consciously united resistance to homophobic and heterosexual deployments of power relations,” he said. On the other hand, Goss applauded the transformation of the word *queer* from a derogatory reference used by homophobes to “an empowering, postmodern word of social rebellion and political dissidence.”

An increasing number of colleges, universities and graduate schools are offering “Homophobia 101” courses to indoctrinate students in gayspeak. Jim Milham of the University of Houston has even attempted to develop a
“scientific scale” to measure homophobia. AIDS-health care advocates have assailed homophobia as a cause of AIDS.

The creation of the word homophobic is closely linked to the Collective’s effort to pass itself off as a “sexually oppressed minority” in need of reclaiming its civil and religious “rights.” As the sexually oppressed, queer Christians claim the epistemological privilege of the oppressed. ...They stand with fugitive Israelite slaves,” Goss waxed poetically.

The implications of Marotta’s and Goss’ statements are clear. Each and every time we use the word gay as opposed to homosexual, or the term homophobic, we validate the Homosexual Collective and advance its cause. Conversely by striking words like “gay” and “homophobic” from our vocabulary, we deny the Collective access to our minds and maintain our intellectual and moral integrity.

Any discussion of homosexual dialectics would be incomplete without at least a brief reference to camp and the functions it serves in homosexual discourse.

Camp, the artificially exaggerated effeminate and banal mannerisms employed by homosexuals is, like gayspeak, one of the many defense mechanisms used to help homosexual cope with what they perceive as a hostile heterosexual world. The effeminization of male names is part of the homosexual cantargot.

Although camp always carries with it elements of theatricality and humor, it can also be an expression of hatred and a vehicle for ridiculing and subverting traditional gender roles and traditional heterosexual institutions including marriage.

Camp, like gayspeak, is a defense mechanism. It insulates the homosexual in his fantasy world, affirms his perpetual adolescence and reinforces his perversion. It is not funny.

The Politics of “Coming Out” and “Outing”

“Coming out” (of the closet) and “outing” are two important strategies of “gay liberation”.

Homosexual academics Warren Johansson (Act Up) and William A. Percy (Lesbian and Gay Caucus of the American Historical Association) consider these terms to be “two sides of the same coin.” In contrast, writer Philip Gray claims that “the homosexual is not coming out of the closet, he’s coming out of day care.”

In the Collective lexicon, coming out is the conscience-raising process that transforms the “homosexual” into a “gay” man and binds him to the Collective.

The commonly acknowledged stages of the coming out process are as follows:

Stage 1—The acknowledgement by the homosexual that his condition is a fixed component of his personality—his being.
Stage 2—The self-acceptance and celebration of his new "gay" identity. Gay is Good! The elimination of feelings of guilt and self-hatred.

Stage 3—The homosexual/gay man shares his coming out with other people including other homosexuals, friends, family and other associates. He tells his coming out story to anyone who will listen. Common outward manifestations of his new status include participation in "gay" public functions including parades and other types of public demonstrations, the joining of a "gay-friendly" church, and the wearing of jewelry or distinctive clothing that marks him as a "gay" man. The neophyte begins to immerse himself in the "gay" sub-culture. His new social milieu opens the door to an endless supply of sex partners whom he doesn’t have to pay. Drug taking initiates him into the more overt criminal features of the "gay" world.

Stage 4—The final stage, that of coming out politically, is the most important if not for the individual at least for the Collective, since without it the Collective would cease to exist. As a "gay" man, the individual must recognize his debt to the Collective and devote himself to the fight against societal homophobia and the struggle to end the oppression of “his people.” "Gay Liberation” becomes his reason for living.70

Thomas F. Driver, a Methodist and former Paul Tillich Professor of Theology and Culture at the Union Theological Seminary in New York described coming-out as a “confessional experience.” 71

“Confessional performance is an early, necessary step in the liberation of any oppressed people. I am speaking of acts in which people openly proclaim their identity as members of an oppressed group, and confessing loyalty to the cause of liberation,” said Driver.72

According to Rueda, once the transformation of the “gay” man is complete and loyalty to the homosexual borg assured, he is then ready to serve as a role model for homosexuals in the early stages of the coming out process.73

In the international anthology Coming Out, New York political activist/editor Stephen Likosky affirmed the importance of coming out as a symbol of opposition to “the authority of the traditional family, religious doctrine, and state power.” 74 He compared the “gay movement” with “other great freedom movements of the twentieth century” including the anti-apartheid, civil rights and feminist movements, but with one significant difference:

The gay revolution, however, is unique in at least one important way. It has the potential of liberating the homoerotic component repressed in all of us, and in doing so, transforming social relations as never before experienced in history. The vision of a world peopled by polysexual individuals and freed of rigid sex roles is today no longer confined to sci-fi literature. Rather, it is a vision for which...many of us around the globe find necessary to struggle if the human family is to be preserved.75
“Outing” unlike coming out is not based on choice. It unclosets the closeted, whether they want it or not.\(^\text{76}\) It has become a powerful political weapon used by activist groups like Queer Nation and Act Up against those homosexuals who refuse to “come out” on their own volition, and especially those who are known to harbor feelings of indifference or even hostility toward the Homosexual Collective.

Historically, exposure of an individual as a sodomite was connected with transgressions of the moral laws against which the State and Church applied sanctions. Today it is being used by sodomites as a means of exposing closeted homosexuals of prominence including entertainers, celebrities, socialites, politicians, wealthy entrepreneurs, corporate executives, sports stars, high clergy and other power brokers—living and dead. AIDS has also played a role in indirectly outing closeted homosexuals from all walks of life including the priesthood and religious life.

In *Outing—Shattering the Conspiracy of Silence*, Johansson and Percy expressed enthusiasm for the practice:

Outing represents a pressure brought by the visible and vocal portion of the Queer Nation on the invisible, silent, prestigious minority, as it were a demand that the elite of our community recognize their allegiance and act to further the collective interests of our nation to which—by birth, socialization, or choice—they belong. This practice stems from the growth of political consciousness that sees all of us as sharing a common fate and as responsible for one another. If it succeeds, it will magnify our symbolic presence at the upper levels of society and make the public aware of how many prominent individuals prefer tabooed sexual pleasures.\(^\text{77}\)

Both men agreed that outing has “a historic mission,” and is a “necessary and irreversible process whereby the homosexual culture or subculture, driven underground by religious intolerance, is regaining or asserting its public identity and image.”\(^\text{78}\) The authors contend that once the “post-medieval anachronism of conformity and unanimity in sexual life” is destroyed, the need for outing will be relegated to “the dustpan of history.”\(^\text{79}\)

On the subject of outing homosexual clergy, Johansson and Percy noted that, in recent years, the only clergy that have been outed are clerical pedophiles, but that none have been outed on purely “ideological grounds.”\(^\text{80}\) “The outing of a living American cardinal might be beneficial to the queer nation as the outing of a Supreme Court Justice, and it can scarcely be believed that there are none,” they concluded.\(^\text{81}\)

In his “Manifesto,” Goss characterized outing as a manifestation of “transgressive politics.” He quoted “gay” philosopher Richard Mohr who believes that the practice does not violate privacy rights “since it is maintained by the homophobic force of society.”\(^\text{82}\) Goss concurred that outing is a legitimate means of fighting oppression and those “who would betray their own,” and that unless it “violates an overall dignity value, it does not violate private rights.”\(^\text{83}\)
Goss suggested that one of the services that “Queer Christian-based communities” may choose to perform after a period of “reflection” and “dialogue” is the outing of “church leaders who have taken active roles in leading homophobic hate campaigns.”

Goss gave an excerpt from a letter that was written by a “gay” priest to Rev. Robert Williams, author of *Just as I Am—A Practical Guide to Being Out, Proud, and Christian*, and the first openly homosexual priest in the Episcopal Church.

According to Williams, “his friend, queer priest Zal Sherwood” told him he had slept with “so many closeted clergy including three closeted bishops” and that he had “a very good memory for detail.” Sherwood said he was anxious to out them and sought Williams’ advice.

Williams replied that if these priests and bishops are doing something to actively harm us (gays), outing is in order. If they are just living their lives quietly, it is not. However, he agreed with Sherwood that closeted gays harm all gays and they perpetuate homophobia. Williams concluded that “they owe us something,” and urged Sherwood to use as his guide—“what would be the most loving thing to do?”

Ordained by the openly homosexual Episcopalian bishop John Spong of the Newark, Diocese, Williams died in 1992 at the age of 37 of AIDS-related complications.

Williams demonstrates the love-hate relationship that exists between the Collective and all organized religion to which we now turn our attention.

**Relations with Religious Organizations and Movements**

Despite the fact that the Collective has consistently denounced religion as an instrument of oppression against “gays,” it has been forced to accept the fact that without support from religious leaders their cause is dead in the water, and it has acted accordingly. Of all society’s institutions, none is as important to the Collective as organized religion and religious movements.

Religion is the supreme arbitrator and validator of human behavior. The secular State declares what acts are legal, but only the Church can declare what acts are moral and which are sinful. And it is upon the latter that our eternal destiny and salvation depends.

As long as religion continues to hold homosexual acts to be objectively sinful and opposed to the natural law, the Collective will never achieve its objectives. Hence, the Collective’s preoccupation with infiltrating, colonizing, and subverting existing religious institutions using the same strategies that have proven effective in the penetration of secular institutions in order to bring them under the Collective’s sphere of influence. It has also created its own “churches” and “parachurches,” specifically the Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches (UFMCC) that falls under its direct control.
Although this book is primarily concerned with the Collective’s ongoing offensive against the Roman Catholic Church, nevertheless, the following general assessment of the Collective’s penetration of non-Catholic religious institutions in the United States will be a helpful adjunct to the reader.

**Capitalizing on Church Assets**

As Rueda has noted, “Churches, once they have been infiltrated by the homosexual movement, constitute one of its most important allies.” Not only do these religious institutions sanctify, or at least appear to sanctify (which is just as useful) same-sex behavior and practices and provide the Collective with the credibility and respectability it so ardently craves, they also put their manifold resources and personnel at the service of the Collective.

The vast bureaucracies of the captive churches provide the Collective with funding in the form of cash and grants. Their educational and communication facilities provide public forums for advancing the Collective’s ideology and programs. Peace and Justice and AIDS Ministry offices are especially vulnerable to exploitation.

Church members and other contacts within their denomination’s ecumenical networks provide a huge human reservoir of relatively naïve men and women from which the Collective can cull non-homosexual fellow travelers and enlist volunteers to serve its interests. Larger denominations with lobbying staffs at state and national levels offer the Collective obvious political advantages. The formation of special commissions to study the “homosexual question” and the formation of homosexual organizations like Parents, Families and Friends of Lesbians and Gays (PFLAG), all under the control of the Collective, serve to move the homosexual forward within the church. Teen youth groups are a favorite hunting ground for homosexuals with pederastic inclinations. Even relatively young school-age children can be recruited for special quasi-political projects such as the well-publicized Quilt Project in which the names of people who have died of HIV-infection are sewn onto the quilt.

To date no major religious denomination—Catholic, Protestant, or Jewish—has escaped penetration by the Collective. In a few cases such as the Unitarian Universalist Church, subterfuge has been quite unnecessary.

As an overall strategy the Collective has chosen to sell itself to their religious brethren as a “civil rights” movement and has played down the moral issues surrounding homosexual behavior. It has also placed great emphasis on the homosexual condition as one that is not chosen but rather innate (i.e., permanent and untreatable). Congregations are assured that the Homosexual Collective poses no threat to traditional marriage or family life.
A combination of non-confrontational and confrontational politics are employed by the homosexual movement depending upon the political lay of the land and the degree of resistance expected from the target church. In general, the more traditional and doctrinaire the denomination, the greater the resistance to the manipulation of Scripture and dogma to suit the needs of the Collective, and to the acceptance of “holy unions” and the ordination of “gays” and lesbians.

Where the “gay” man or lesbian chooses to remain in his or her church, it is expected that, in any case of conflict of interests, loyalty to the Collective will override all other considerations.92

In many cases, however, homosexuals dissatisfied with hostile religious attitudes towards same-sex behaviors by mainstream denominations prefer to join “alternative churches” and “parachurches” created by and for homosexuals or turn to Eastern mysticism and/or to the Occult for religious validation.

**Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Churches**

The most prominent and politically active homosexual alternative church is the Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches (UFMCC) founded by Reverend Troy Perry, an avowed homosexual, in Los Angeles in 1968. The UFMCC currently boasts a membership of 43,000 gay, lesbian, bisexual and transgender Christians in 300 congregations worldwide.94

The UFMCC teaches that homosexuality is “not a sin and not a sickness,” and that “homosexual relationships should be celebrated and affirmed!”95 It depends heavily upon the questionable research findings of the so-called “social sciences” to validate what it calls its “elastic theology.”96

According to Perry, the UFMCC is committed to confronting “the injustice of poverty, sexism, racism and homophobia through Christian social action.”97 On the other hand, Rueda states that the primary function of the UFMCC is to subvert Catholic, Protestant and non-Christian religious institutions and transform them into political and ideological allies.98

The UFMCC has acted as a battering ram against the Roman Catholic Church and more traditional Protestant denominations and evangelical sects. In this venture, the UFMCC’s Department of Ecumenical Relations headed by R. Adam DeBaugh has proven to be demonstrably effective in establishing “gay” cooperative political networks within these churches.99 An examination of DeBaugh’s extensive memberships in a wide-range of “ecumenical” organizations and enterprises amply demonstrates how the system works.

Prior to his joining the UFMCC in Washington, D.C. in 1973, DeBaugh served as the director of the Center for the Study of Power and Peace, and was Administrative Assistant to Congressman Bob Edgar who later became...
the head of the National Council of Churches. In June 1975, DeBaugh co-
fonounded the UFMCC Washington Field Office on Capitol Hill and became a
full time lobbyist for “gay rights.” He served on the Board of Directors of
the Gay Rights National Lobby which had its offices at the UFMCC Field
Office. Later the same year he was named Director of the UFMCC Depart-
ment of Christian Social Action. He served on the Board of Directors of The
Washington Blade and on the Board of Directors of the UFMCC Emmaus
House of Prayer. He was named co-director of the new Department of Ecu-
menical Relations and in 1981 he wrote the UFMCC’s original application
for membership in the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the
U.S. In October, 1983, DeBaugh was elected District Coordinator of the
Mid-Atlantic of the UFMCC District, and served on the General Council.
He has served on the Board of Trustees of the Fund for Overcoming
Racism, and Board of Directors of Among Friends, Inc., a “gay” crisis
center. He is currently the Director of Chi Rho Press, another UFMCC
non-profit spin-off.100

According to Rueda, during his employment at the UFMCC Washington
Field Office, DeBaugh worked closely with the little known but powerful
Washington Interreligious Council on Human Rights and helped found the
Interfaith Council on Human Rights.101 He maintained close contact with
the National Council of Churches (NCC), the National Council of Com-
munity Churches, the World Council of Churches, the Ecumenism Re-
search Agency, the NCC Commission on Women in Ministry, the NCC
Joint Strategy and Action Coalition and the Washington Inter-religious
Staff Council, reported Rueda.102

DeBaugh had a particularly close working relationship with New Ways
Ministry formerly headed by Sister Jeannine Gramick of the Catholic
School Sisters of Notre Dame and Rev. Robert Nugent, a Catholic priest of
the Society of the Divine Savior. In the spring of 1980, Nugent assisted
DeBaugh in putting together a series of “Denomination Statements” that
the UFMCC used to lobby for a Congressional National Gay Rights Bill.103

Rueda noted that one of the lesser known activities of DeBaugh’s ecu-
menical office was the infiltration of seminaries and schools of theology
across the United States in order to scout out lesbian and gay seminarians,
staff and faculty. The UFMCC helped form homosexual caucuses within
these facilities and also established an ongoing network of homosexual
clergy from all denominations, charged Rueda.104

Queer Christian Theology and Base Communities

Along the lines of Metropolitan Churches, Catholic priest Robert Goss
advocates the creation of “new alternative forms of religious practice”
including new sacraments and the formation of Christian change or base
communities as alternative churches for homosexuals and others who have
been “disenfranchised” and “oppressed” by institutional structures.105
“Christianity itself is not the enemy... institutional forms of Christianity are,” said Goss. He has proposed the deconstruction of Christology especially its ecclesial authority (hierarchy) and its replacement with a new Christ—not “Christ the Oppressor but Jesus the Liberator.”

The new change/base communities will be “nonhierarchial” and “inclusive” and embrace “an erotic Jesus,” Goss wrote.

The “new social order of God,” according to Goss will embrace: Initiation (baptism) sacraments that require Queer Christians to come out in both a person and spiritual sense; a new communion in the form of “breaking bread and sharing the cup” that will represent an act of liberation; rites of healing and exorcisms to expunge feelings of internal homophobia; the blessing of same-sex unions; and the recognition of Queer Ministry.

Goss said that these new change/base community structures will be places where “Christians can celebrate the joy of being lesbians and gay men ...(places) of love-making and justice doing.”

In Queering Christ—Beyond Jesus Acted Up, Goss’ sequel to Jesus Acted Up, Goss praised his fellow ex-Jesuit Joe Kramer’s vision of a futuristic “erotic religious community of gay/bisexual men...based on rituals of sex.” Goss went on to elaborate on the spiritual meaning of one of these rituals called barebacking, that is, anal penetration without the use of condoms including copulation with AIDS-infected partners.

Goss quoted sex activist Eric Rofes who argues that anal sex is what gives meaning to who you are as a gay man. Goss said that sodomy is “real sex,” the “gay equivalent of sexual intercourse between a man and a woman” and it gives homosexual partners “a spiritual experience of self-effacement and intimacy.”

**Theosophy, the Occult and Eastern Mysticism**

For homosexual men and women who prefer a more serene, meditative, mystical/magical approach to spirituality, occult sects like Theosophy and its modern-day progeny, the New Age Movement, offer homosexuals still other alternatives to Christianity.

Since the late 19th century, theosophy, as proclaimed by its most famous proponent Helena Petrovna “Madame” Blavatsky (1831–1891) has attracted a number of spiritual and moral renegades from Christianity.

Theosophists proclaim the universal brotherhood of humanity without distinction of race, creed, sex (or sexual orientation), caste or color and embrace an ecumenical spirit of indifferentism with regard to specific religions or philosophical movements.

The theoretical framework for theosophy incorporates all of the ancient heretical occult systems including Pantheism, Gnosticism, Jewish Kabalism and European Neoplatonist Hermeticism as well as elements of the Eastern mysticism of Hinduism, Buddhism, Yogism and Brahmanism, overlaid with a heavy mantle of good old-fashioned Spiritualism.
Theosophy has no mandatory creed or dogma or moral code. Its members are free to accept or reject any or all of the “truths” or philosophical ideals it offers including belief in reincarnation and the law of Karma, that is the sum and consequences of a person’s actions during the successive phases of his existence that determine his fate or destiny. Theosophy does not recognize a personal God, only an omnipresent “Divine Spirit.” It rejects Christian belief in a personal immortality and in Heaven and Hell. As in all occult societies, Theosophists seek out the “secret knowledge” of life and nature that is made known only to the few “chosen” or “elect” through direct intuition or illumination of the Divine Spirit or Essence or its intermediary Masters. It’s not difficult to understand why homosexuals and other sexual outlaws have historically been attracted to heretical teachings like theosophy.\textsuperscript{116}

The School of Modern Theosophy was founded by Ukrainian-born Madame Blavatsky in New York City in 1875 and later relocated to Adyar (Madras), India, the home of all theosophic speculation. In 1885, the famed seer left India and went to London where she set up her residence and the headquarters of the Theosophical Society at Maycot cottage in Norwood. Here she wrote her magnum opus, \textit{The Secret Doctrine}, and took over the training of a small group of novices that included the well-known freethinker and Fabian-feminist Annie Besant, a convert from Anglicanism to theosophy and Blavatsky’s heir apparent.

My brief reference to theosophy most likely would have ended here were it not for the appearance on the English Theosophical scene at about this time of another famous convert to theosophy, one Charles Webster Leadbeater, who in a relatively short period of time managed to draw the Society into a major pederast scandal. Considering the facts that at least two Catholic religious orders, the Legionaries of Christ and the Society of St. John, have been accused of harboring clerical pederasts whose \textit{modus operandi} bear an uncanny resemblance to that of Master Leadbeater, I think it is a story worth telling.

According to Dr. Gregory Tillett, one of Leadbeater’s more recent biographers, when he was a young man, his mother told Charles he had a vocation in the church.\textsuperscript{117} Although Leadbeater lacked a university education, he managed to get himself ordained to the priesthood in 1879 largely because of his family connections to the Anglican Church. He was the nephew of the eminent Church of England clergyman William Wolfe Capes of the Diocese of Winchester.

Tillett records that Leadbeater’s first assignment was at St. Andrew’s Church in Farnham.\textsuperscript{118} He lived in a small cottage called Hartford in nearby Bramshott with his mother until her death. Competent and attentive to all his ministerial duties, Leadbeater took a particular interest in the training and religious education of young boys in his parish and he established a number of study groups and clubs for them, wrote Tillett.\textsuperscript{119}
However, Leadbeater soon became theologically restless with orthodox church doctrine and started to look for answers from unorthodox sources including spiritualism and the occult, said Tillett.\textsuperscript{120} His first contact with theosophy came through a reading of \textit{The Occult World} by A. P. Sinnett, President of the London Lodge, which highlighted Blavatsky’s alleged extraordinary occult powers. On November 21, 1883 Leadbeater joined the Theosophical Society.\textsuperscript{121}

Only 13 months later, on December 21, 1884, Leadbeater reported that he had received some new “revelations.” He left everything and everyone and sailed from England to India where he joined the Theosophical Society staff at its international headquarters in Adyar. His arrival coincided with the annual convention of the Society that reinforced his belief in the doctrine of the Masters.\textsuperscript{122} He later traveled to Ceylon where he undertook an intense study of Buddhism and converted to Buddhism. In Ceylon he also discovered a 13-year-old Buddhist boy named Jinarajadasa, the “reincarnation” of his younger murdered brother, Gerald. The young man became Leadbeater’s traveling companion and assistant.\textsuperscript{123}

By 1889, Leadbeater, had become a rising star in theosophical circles, said Tillett. He returned to England where he met the ailing Blavatsky’s protégé, Annie Besant, who controlled the Esoteric Branch of the Society in London and who assumed full control of the Society when Blavatsky died in 1891.

According to Tillett, Besant and Leadbeater formed a warm friendship and began the joint explorations of “astral and mental planes, life after death, reincarnation and past lives.”\textsuperscript{124} As Leadbeater’s reputation as a world-class occultist grew, so did the popularity of his writings. In “An Occultist’s View on Christianity,” (1899), Leadbeater disclaimed Jesus as the Christ and denied His divinity as the Second Person of the Trinity.\textsuperscript{125} He also acquired another boy-companion, Basil Hodgson-Smith.\textsuperscript{126}

Between 1900 and 1906 Leadbeater undertook a series of highly successful lectures in major cities of the United States, Canada, Australia and New Zealand that brought him world-wide acclaim in theosophical circles.

All these accolades, however, came to a screeching halt, said Tillett, when Mrs. Besant received a letter from Mrs. Helen Dennis, Corresponding Secretary of the Theosophical Society Esoteric Section in the United States, dated January 25, 1906. The communication informed Besant that while Leadbeater was in the States he had engaged in “morally criminal acts” with young adolescent and pre-adolescent boys entrusted to his care.

Dennis indicated that these “reprehensible acts” included instruction in “self-abuse” (masturbation) and mutual touching. Leadbeater reportedly told his charges the instruction was part of their occult training and would help make them strong and manly and ward off lustful feminine advances. Most telling was the fact that Leadbeater held the boys to secrecy. The letter also
indicated that these were not isolated incidents and that Leadbeater had likely abused other young boys in India, Ceylon and possibly England.  

One of his victims was a young American boy named Douglas Pettit who revealed that Leadbeater told him that his “aura” indicated he was in sexual distress and needed masturbation as an outlet. In a coded letter found in Toronto to another of his “darlings,” Leadbeater recommended masturbation twice a week. “Glad sensation is so pleasant ...a thousand kisses,” he signed off.

When confronted with the charges by Besant and the London Theosophical Society, Leadbeater did not bother to disclaim them. He admitted that he had given the boys instruction on masturbation because he believed the practice to be an antidote to even worse vice later on in life.

Following a trial before the British Lodge on May 16, 1906 with an American representative in attendance, Leadbeater was forced to resign in disgrace from the Society. Wisely, he went into semi-retirement until the Masters should call the martyr from his tomb. Thus the Leadbeater Affair was brought to a temporary close.

Towards the end of 1908, Besant, who had initially condemned Leadbeater, had a change of heart and mind and urged his reinstatement to the Theosophical Society. He returned to India in February 1909 just in time to discover a new “Christ” in the person of a young Indian boy, Jiddu Krishnamurti. The Society established the Order of the Star of the East to pave the way for a Second Coming—which never came. In the meantime, details of Leadbeater’s ill-fated 1906 secret trial on charges of sex abuse began to leak out into the international press in India.

An article appeared in The Hindu stating that Leadbeater “was not a fit person to be the guardian of a pig...” and Krishna’s father wanted his son back. A protracted custody battle ensued. In the meantime, Leadbeater had discovered yet another “Messiah” at the 1913 annual Society’s convention in Benares. Leadbeater said that the boy, known as Rajagopal, was the reincarnation of Saint Bernard of Clairvaux.

As controversy continued to swirl about him, Leadbeater left India for a lecture tour in the Pacific regions. In August 1914, he decided to settle in Australia.

Here he renewed an old friendship with a fellow sexual pervert named James Ingall Wedgwood.

Wedgwood had joined the Theosophical Society in 1904. Leadbeater was his sponsor. Wedgwood was also a 33rd degree Co-Freemason and a member of the occult Ordo Templi Orientis (OTO).

On June 12, 1915, Leadbeater was initiated into the Masonic order by Wedgwood and quickly rose to the 33rd degree. Tillett reported that Leadbeater also became interested in other occult societies including the Temple of the Rosy Cross (Rosicrucians) and later the OTO in Australia that was headed by one of his pupils, Vyvyan Deacon.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

In the meantime, Wedgwood embarked on a new spiritual adventure—this time with the Ancient Catholic Church (Liberal Catholic Church) based in Great Britain.137 Archbishop Arnold Harris Mathew, welcomed the new convert, homosexual warts and all.

After his baptism and confirmation, Wedgwood began promoting the Liberal Catholic Church among members of the Theosophical Society including Leadbeater. Believing that he was being called to Holy Orders, Wedgwood presented himself for Minor Orders, was ordained a deacon and on July 22, 1913 was ordained into the Liberal Catholic priesthood by Dr. Mathew. He was eventually made a bishop. Being a homosexual, Wedgwood said, was no bar to the priesthood or the hierarchy since morality was not a prerequisite for Liberal Catholic priests. He was free to continue his homosexual “cottaging” in public toilets.138

On July 22, 1916, Leadbeater joined Wedgwood as a consecrated bishop of the Liberal Catholic Church. He also began to recruit some of his former pupils to the Liberal Catholic Church priesthood.

It did not take long for the roof to fall in on the growing homosexual/pederast ring that had formed within the Church.

In 1919, Reginald Farrer, a Liberal Catholic priest and a friend of Wedgwood and former pupil of Leadbeater, confessed to Church elders that he had been drawn into the vice of sodomy, but whereas he had denounced his own perversion, he said that Wedgwood had not given up the practice.139 Wedgwood, now in a senior position in the Church, initially pleaded innocent, but eventually resigned his ecclesiastical office, said Tillett. Leadbeater moved up and replaced him as Presiding Bishop.

Eventually, four high ranking clerics were expelled from the Church for engaging in acts of sodomy, including Bishop Fredrick Samuel Willoughby, who had consecrated Wedgwood. With all the mud-slinging and sensational revelations going on, it was only a matter of time before members of the London Theosophical Society demanded an investigation of the immorality that threatened the integrity of the Society. After all, it was Leadbeater who had initiated Wedgwood into the Society.

In the meantime, back in Australia, Leadbeater had formed a small Theosophical community for boys between the ages of 14 and 21. In 1922, he obtained a large residence in Sydney, known as the Manor, to house the new community where some of the young men lived. All male communal bathing was the rule at the Manor, and it was reported that Leadbeater received an enema in front of the boys as part of his morning ritual (enemas are commonly used in preparation for sodomy).140

According to Tillett, from May to June of that same year, the police carried out an investigation to see if there was any concrete evidence of criminal activities by Leadbeater at the Manor. The seer’s pupils from the Manor were interviewed, but refused to give any evidence against their teacher.141 The records from the official inquiry indicated the students may
have been coached by Leadbeater and some returned later to amend their statements. In its final report, the police indicated Leadbeater was a “sexual pervert” who should be kept under observation, but there was not enough evidence to jail him.¹⁴²

Back in England, news of Leadbeater’s unorthodox methodology at the Manor found its way into occult circles outside of the Theosophical Society that was beginning to feel heat of a growing international scandal. Tillett noted that the well-known writer Dion Fortune charged that a mysterious group of male occultists were using homosexual techniques to build up “a reservoir of dark astral power.”¹⁴³

Nevertheless, Leadbeater managed to hold on to his theosophical standing and bishop’s miter.

In 1932, Mrs. Besant, who was in poor health asked him to come to Adyar. The 78-year old Leadbeater granted her wish. She died on September 20, 1933, with him by her side. Leadbeater followed her in death on February 29, 1934, and their ashes were mingled in Adyar in the Garden of Remembrance.¹⁴⁴

Wedgwood died a less poetic death. He contracted syphilis through his many homosexual liaisons and went insane from paresis of the central nervous system.¹⁴⁵

In the final chapter of his biography and notations on Leadbeater, Tillett summarized the charges of sexual abuse leveled against the seer by some of his pupils and other young men with some startling revelations and revisions.

Tillett reported that Leadbeater had taught sexual techniques other than solitary masturbation to a very select circle of young male initiates in connection with their occult and sexual magic training. These included ritualistic group masturbation.¹⁴⁶ The seer demanded total secrecy from his boys, added Tillett.¹⁴⁷

In a footnote to the U.S. scandal, Tillett stated that in 1911, Douglas Pettit, the young American boy who initially confessed that Leadbeater had given him instructions on masturbation, revealed that the seer had also sodomized him, and at least two other boys he knew.¹⁴⁸ Pettit said that Leadbeater told him that the Masters preferred sodomy to normal male-female sexual relations.¹⁴⁹ Hubert van Hook, one of Leadbeater’s earliest pupils also reported he had sexual relations with the famous theosophist.¹⁵⁰

The secret life of Charles Webster Leadbeater as a clerical homosexual pederast teaches us a number of important lessons—both about the victims and the abuser himself—that can be related to the ongoing clerical sex abuse scandals that have racked Am-Church over the last three decades.

First, yesteryear as today, young male victims of clerical sex abuse rarely report the crime against them. Second, for the homosexual pederast, the priesthood is an ideal cover. Third, clerical pederasts like all perverts,
lie about their activities. Fourth, young boys with religious vocations are likely to believe anything that their religious superiors tell them; Fifth, parents of clerical sex abuse victims are not wont to recognize, much less admit, the existence of the crime. And finally, the Homosexual Collective, then as now, is quite capable of colonizing and exploiting the religious life for its own ends.

By the time Leadbeater and Wedgwood and Company were through with the Liberal Catholic Church it was on the verge of total disintegration. Interestingly, the program of “liturgical renewal” introduced by Leadbeater and his associates into the Church’s rites and rituals that included occult doctrine, has remained a permanent feature of many Liberal Catholic Churches up to the present day.

**Blasphemy**

One of the noticeable features of religious references found in contemporary “gay” literature and articles published and circulated by the Homosexual Collective is its irreligious scatological and even blasphemous content.\(^{151}\)

For example, in an essay titled “The Necessity of Excess,” Pat (Patrick) Califia-Rice, a transgenderized bisexual and licensed therapist and member of “the kink community” with a son he-she is “co-parenting with his/her ex-lover (also a transgender),” described his-her fisting experience:

...But I also knew that there was something sacred about our deep intimacy that was higher than any chemical could ever get me, perhaps as high as heaven itself ...we borrow a little divine grace and provide a smaller version of the shelter of that transcendental love. ...The man who arranges himself in a sling, awaiting anointing with Crisco, has come in perfect love and trust like a child to baptism. Lust can be a sacrament that washes us clean of envy, pride and anomie, and returns us to daily life with a satisfied heart, renewed hope and greater compassion.\(^{152}\)

Bruce Rodgers, author of *The Queens’ Vernacular* has noted that “Since they (gays) are outlawed from the comfort of most religions ...they have imparted a decidedly sacrilegious quality to their slang”\(^{153}\) Examples cited in his book include the use of the word “bullshit” for “bishop” and the phrase, “May Miss God strike you dead!”

Similar examples of irreligious gay slang include the term “Holy Week,” meaning any period of time when one abstains from sex; the phrase, “Tijuana Bible” referring to “really putrid pornography”; and the S&M/B&D “chapel” which is the torture room equipped with weapons for inflicting pain and humiliation.\(^{154}\)

Since the early 1970s, there has been an increase in outright blasphemies against Jesus Christ, Our Lord and Savior by the Homosexual Collective especially in “gay” clerical circles where Jesus is often portrayed as a homosexual, and Saint John and Lazarus his lovers.
These blasphemies are certainly not original. Church history records that the occult Theosophical and Kabalistic writings of anti-Christian secret societies down the centuries have profaned Our Lord in a similar manner.

In the late 15th century, a number of crypto-Jews known as Marranos, who simulated conversion to Catholicism but continued to worship as Jews, were accused by the Spanish Inquisition of cursing Jesus and calling Him a sodomite.155

In the second-half of the 20th century, the blasphemy was publicly repeated by the Rev. Canon Hugh W. Montefiore, a Rugby schoolboy and an Anglican convert from a notable Jewish family, who served as Vicar of Great St. Mary’s, Cambridge University Church in England.

The occasion was a speech titled “Jesus, the Revelation of God,” that Montefiore delivered at the 50th Conference on Modern Churchman at Oxford, England, July 24–28, 1967.156

As part of the conference’s “new quest for the historical Jesus,” Montefiore’s talk centered on certain “peculiar characteristics of Jesus” specifically that “he remained unmarried ...(and) lived for 30 years as a private citizen before beginning his public ministry at the River Jordan.”157 During his speech, the Anglican minister claimed there was no indication that Jesus was conscious of his vocation as Messiah or the Son of God—a plainly heretical teaching.158

Among the reasons Montefiore gave as to why Jesus may not have married was that he was a homosexual in nature, that is, women held no attraction for him. “This homosexual explanation,” the Anglican cleric told his audience “is one which we cannot ignore.”159

While Jesus had women who were his friends, he explained, it was “men whom he loved.”160

From conception to death, said Montefiore, Jesus was “an outsider.” “Whether or not we accept the so-called Virgin Birth, no one could deny that Jesus was conceived out of wedlock,” he continued, and that he closely allied with “‘the outsiders’ and the unloved ...publicans, prostitutes and criminals.”161

“If Jesus were homosexual in nature (and this is the true explanation of his celibate state) then this would be further evidence of God’s self-identification with those who are unacceptable to the upholders of ‘The Establishment’ and social conventions,” Montefiore continued.162 “The character of Jesus here discloses an important aspect of the nature of God, befriending the friendless, and identifying himself with the underprivileged,” he concluded.163

When the London press picked up news of Montefiore’s titillating comments, especially his references to Jesus as a homosexual, the Anglican cleric was forced to publicly defend his thesis.
He explained that he never said that Jesus was an *active* sodomite and that the word *homosexual* “when applied to human nature does not contain or imply any moral connotation whatsoever.” He is simply descriptive of a certain type of personality. It in no way implies or attributes any kind of sinfulness to Jesus,” he told reporters. “As readers of this lecture will notice, I have been careful to stress (because I happen to believe) the human perfection of Jesus and his entire obedience to his Father’s will,” Montefiore explained in an attempt to stave off his critics.

For his blasphemous “insights” that Jesus might have been a homosexual and most certainly was a bastard, the Anglican Church offered Montefiore the post of bishop of Kingston-upon-Thames in 1970, and then bishop of Birmingham, even though it was rumored that Downing Street vowed he should never be a bishop. He also served as Chairman of the Church of England’s Board of Social Responsibility.

In his biography of Montefiore, John S. Peart-Binns gives us some additional information on Montefiore’s background including the fact that he was President of the Gaia Trust, part of the global Green/New Genesis pantheistic/environmental movement founded by Robert Lovestock in 1988. According to Lovestock, “On Earth, she (Gaia) is the source of life everlasting and is alive now, she gave birth to mankind and we are part of her.”

The Gaia Trust seems an unlikely organization for an Anglican minister like Montefiore to have attached himself, but then again, ex-Anglican Rev. Robert Williams, whom I have already quoted in connection with clerical outing and who believed that Lazarus was Jesus’ homosexual lover, said that “Mary/Gaia, was the Goddess whose priest he aspired to be.”

**Morton Smith on Jesus as Homosexual and Magician**

In 1972, Morton Smith, an ex-Episcopalian priest and Professor of Ancient History at Columbia University, also took up the blasphemous charge that Jesus was an *active* sodomite as well as a magician.

Smith told an audience at the annual meeting of the Society of Biblical Literature that he had discovered a fragment of a letter written by Saint Clement of Alexandria at the ancient Sinai desert Greek Orthodox Monastery of Mar Saba in 1958 that purportedly revealed the existence of a secret version of *The Gospel of Saint Mark*. According to Smith, this secret Gospel suggested that Jesus performed a secret rite of baptism that was conducted at night with the candidate naked except for a white sheet and that the rite possibly included a *physical* as well as a spiritual union. Smith did not leave out the equally blasphemous suggestion that the communion rite of Jesus for his elite initiates may also have included sodomy.

Five years later, in *Jesus the Magician*, Smith transformed Jesus into a magician or *shaman* and stated that after his death his disciples formed a secret society to perpetuate Jesus’ secret magical rites.
Edward Hobbs, a critic of Smith’s scholarship who was Visiting Professor at Claremont College when Smith was preparing to publish his new book, commented that “Having failed to convince everyone that Jesus was executed for running a gay-liberation group, caught in the act in Gethsemane (*The Secret Gospel*), he now turned to prove he was executed for being a magician.”

**Jesuit John McNeill on Jung and Jesus**

In the spring of 1981, *New York Native*, a homosexual bi-weekly (now defunct), carried an interview with Jesuit priest John McNeill, an openly homosexual priest and co-founder of Dignity, and Dr. Lawrence Mass who helped establish the Gay Men’s Health Crisis.

In 1976, Rev. Pedro Arrupé, Father General of the Jesuits, gave McNeill’s book, *The Church and the Homosexual*, a nihil obstat and permission to publish, even though the book clearly dissented from Church teachings on homosexuality and even though McNeill had made it perfectly clear that he had committed himself to the Homosexual Collective—both publicly and privately.

The following is a portion of the *New York Native* interview with McNeill:

Interviewer: You are a practicing psychotherapist as well as a Jesuit scholar. Are You a Jungian?

McNeill: My psychotherapeutic orientation, at least for now, is in the object relations school—more Sullivanian. But Jung had much to say. Each of the special qualities he attributes to the homo-sexual community is usually considered a striking characteristic of Christ himself, like the extraordinary ability to meet an individual’s unique person free of stereotypes, or the refusal to accomplish goals by means of violence. The point I’m trying to make here is not, of course, that Christ was a homosexual any more than he was a heterosexual. His example clearly transcends our current homosexual-heterosexual dialectic. My point is that Christ was an extraordinarily free and fulfilled human being.

Interviewer: What about the many scholarly observations (including Boswell’s) that Christ’s most deeply intimate human relationship was with Saint John?

McNeill: I think what I see in Jesus, is the total freedom to love, to relate to any human being. Many priests have succeeded in incarnating these positive qualities of Christ. And, as we’ve said, many priests in many denominations are homosexually oriented. The gay community, if it were allowed to be itself, to develop its special qualities, has a major role to fulfill in helping to bring about the ideal that Christ represented.

The statement by McNeill that Jesus was neither heterosexual or homosexual is an obvious denial of the Incarnation, that Jesus is True God and True Man, not some kind of sexual hermaphrodite male. Further, instead of an outright denial to the suggestion that Saint John’s relation-
ship with Our Lord was a pederastic one, McNeill left the door open to the
blasphemy.

Ironically it took ten years before McNeill’s superiors and the Vatican
Congregation for Religious officially dismissed him from the Jesuits and
deprieved him of his priestly faculties after determining that his public dis-
sent from the Church’s moral teachings on homosexuality caused “grave
scandal,” was “injurious to the teaching authority of the Church,” and was
“potentially as injurious to the salvation of souls.” 177 When they did, it was
with the greatest reluctance on their part. 178 Indeed it was McNeill who
made the final choice to remain with the Collective and leave the Catholic
priesthood.

On October 27, 2002, McNeill, a recipient of Dignity’s USA’s Life
Achievement Award (1997), gave a sermon in New York to celebrate the
30th anniversary of Dignity/New York. 179

After acknowledging the presence of his long-term “lover” Charles
Chiarelli in the audience and reliving his alleged “martyrdom” at the hands
of Rome, McNeill charged that by limiting the priesthood to “heterosexu-
als or repressed homosexuals,” the Vatican is guaranteeing “the total col-
lapse of the cultic priesthood … a collapse that will necessarily lead to a new
form of shepherding.” 180

He said that the attitude of Catholic gays and lesbians toward “the institu-
tional church” should be one of “supreme detachment and indifference,”
and that “we must detach ourselves from all external authority and learn to
hear what the Spirit has to say to us directly and immediately in our own
experience.” 181 He proclaimed the coming of a new Church, a Church of
the Holy Spirit—one that will be “totally democratic,” with no hierarchy
and no priesthood, and where everyone possesses “the Holy Spirit within
themselves, everyone an authority.” 182

That sounds like a declaration of war on the Roman Catholic Church and
the Catholic priesthood to me.

**Time to Free the Slaves**

In his essay “Accursed,” Robert Seidenberg claimed, “The homosexual
culture is a valuable asset to civilization. There is already an abundant sup-
ply of heterosexuals—as our ecologists are warning us perhaps too ample
a supply. We may live to see the day when those who renounce traditional
family life, as homosexuals have, will become the new ecological cult
heroes.” 183

In *The Homosexual Network*, Father Enrique Rueda reached just the
opposite conclusion—that the Homosexual Collective and its subculture
represent “a sick and diseased portion of the social body” and both should
be driven back underground. 184
Dr. Melvin Anchell agrees with Rueda that the Homosexual Collective and its “gay” emissaries should be given no quarter by Society.

... One thing is indelibly certain. Homosexual groups cannot be tempered by kindness. They regard such consideration as a form of weakness. Unfortunately they only respond to strong authority. Nothing else. ... The problem is acute. Either our society accepts the tenets of perverts and becomes a bastion for perversion or we protect life sustaining sexuality dependent upon family and social conscience. There can be no compromise. 185

Unfortunately, to date, the State has failed to take up the moral gauntlet that the Homosexual Collective has cast down at its feet. But what is even worse, is the Church’s failure to defend Christ and Christian Civilization against the New Barbarians of which the Homosexual Collective is but a small part.

Volumes III–V of this series are intended to provide a historical and contemporary perspective as to why the Roman Catholic Church in the United States and around the world has failed to take up the challenge levied by the Homosexual Collective. Like much of the material presented in this book, it will not make for happy reading, but I presume that the reader has already surmised as much by now.
Notes


2 According to Anthony Wakeling, Ph.D., “…in keeping with greater social tolerance, other forms of deviance (i.e., other than a substantial and varied homosexual sub-culture) which hitherto had been invariably of the individual type are beginning to form their own sub-culture. Transexuals, transvestites, fetishists, and paedophiles are now organizing themselves in this way.”

3 For a listing of classifications of sexually deviant behaviors as of 1960 see Marshall B. Clinard, Sociology of Deviant Behavior, Revised ed. (New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1963), 240. With the exception of homosexual relations with adults and the distribution of obscene materials the listing of sex crimes punishable by law has remained relatively consistent to date.

4 Rueda, 44–45.

5 Ibid., 44.

6 Goss, 119.

7 Rueda, 46.

8 See Bayer, 6.

9 See Wolfe, 102.

10 Hatterer, 29–30. The author stated that he does not believe that all homosexual behavior and lifestyles are addictive. Here he may have in mind cases of situational homosexual behaviors such as that which occurs in prison. Ironically, he did mention the Metropolitan Community Church’s Sexual Compulsiveness Anonymous program as an example of a program designed to deal with addictive sexual behaviors. Though the Twelve-Step program of Alcoholics Anonymous has proven to be a helpful tool for groups like Courage, the Metropolitan Community Church is a “homosexual church.” As such, is hardly an institution likely to be of help to the habituated homosexual since its rationale for its existence is to confirm homosexuals in their deviant behavior.

11 Stuart Timmons, The Trouble With Harry Hay—Founder of the Modern Gay Movement (Boston: Alyson Publications, 1990), 145. Timmons noted that there was an earlier short-lived group called the Chicago Society for Human Rights founded in 1924 by Henry Gerber. Gerber also based his organization on Socialist principles.

12 See Timmons. Harry Hay was born in Worthing, England in 1912 and came to America with his family in 1916. He described his relationship with his father as “hostile” and “chilly,” but he was his mother’s “favorite.” An excellent student and avid reader in the classroom, he was a self-described “sissy boy” on the playground. In his teen years, Harry, who was brought up Catholic, was attracted to Socialism (the Wobblies) and to other men. By his early 20s, he had become a recognized face in Los Angeles’ “gay” scene and had a long string of homosexual affairs. In 1933, Harry met fellow-homosexual and actor Will Geer who introduced Hay to the Communist Party and the Red Underground, which became a surrogate family to the alienated young man. Harry, who had long-since abandoned his Catholic faith, took up playing the organ for the Los Angeles Lodge of the Eastern Temple (Ordo Templi Orientis or OTO) that combined Freemasonry, Rosicrucianism and Eastern mysticism with sexual magic including phallic worship and sodomy. Hay
married in 1938 and divorced in 1951 shortly after founding the Mattachine Society. After the Society dissolved in 1953 and the homosexual movement relocated itself in San Francisco, Hay continued to involve himself in homosexual politics including giving his endorsement to NAMBLA and membership in the Southern California Gay Liberation Front.


14 Timmons, 136.

15 Ibid., 151.

16 Ibid., 152.

17 Ibid., 162, 166.

18 Ibid., 171.

19 Ibid., 173.

20 Bayer, 6.


22 Ibid.


26 Ibid., 261, 263.


28 Ibid.

29 Goss, 57. Dr. Robert Goss holds a Master of Divinity degree from Jesuit Western School of Theology and a Ph.D. in Comparative Religion from Harvard University. He is associated with the Metropolitan Community Church. Goss had a brother who died of AIDS. His young partner, who was a Jesuit seminarian when they met and “fell in love,” also died of AIDS.

30 Ibid., 58.

31 Although Harlem poet and feminist/lesbian Audre Lorde claims that it is “erotic power” that empowers the gay movement and it is through the lens of “erotic power” that gays scrutinize all aspects of their existence, this writer believes that it is “political power” that drives the Collective—first and foremost. See Lorde’s essay “Uses of the Erotic: The Erotic as Power,” in Take Back the Night: Women on Pornography, (New York: William Morrow, 1980), 298.

32 The process and techniques of colonization by homosexuals extend to all areas of life. Homosexual occupational colonization is prominent in the art world especially in the field of music, musical theater, films, dance, dress designing, and interior design. The writer Somerset Maugham, himself a
homosexual, claimed that homosexuals possessed “the ability to ornament, decorate, and embroider.” Bergler saw this talent as part of a homosexual’s pseudo-feminine identification. The colonization of Broadway and musical theater are well known. In the dance world “homosexuality is the open sesame to jobs since so many of the choreographers are that way and the ballet masters, by tradition, have their pick of the little boys,” Jess Stern had noted. In the field of music, Sergei Diaghilev, the dance impresario who launched Nijinsky, said that in times past a composer who was homosexual feared exposure, “but today, if you are a composer and not a homosexual, you might as well put a bullet through your head.” In the field of women’s fashion, homosexuals express their fear and hatred of women by selecting flat chested, anorexic, androgynous models who look like young boys. The famous designer Rudi Gernreich, one of Harry Hay’s early sex partners, was the first to design men’s underwear for women. In terms of general employment and promotions, homosexuals tend to favor fellow homosexuals over non-homosexuals. In his study on homosexuality, Stern was told that in some workplaces, “homosexuals schemed and maneuvered to get their leaders into positions of power, not only making working conditions more comfortable, but also deriving satisfaction in gaining prestige for their own kind in an unsympathetic world. ... When they are numerous enough, homosexuals may ‘take over an office.’” “Attractive straights in the office are sexually solicited after they are ‘studied’ as prospects. ... Discourtesy is shown to women staffers,” added Stern. Colonization by homosexuals of certain domestic and foreign vacation spots is also a well-known phenomenon. In the United States for example, Fire Island just south of Long Island has been transformed into a homosexual enclave where homosexuals and lesbians from the New York City area can act out their erotic fantasies on weekends and vacations. While most of the resort areas on Fire Island like Cherry Grove, are owned by non-homosexuals, they are primarily occupied by homosexuals. Homosexual writer Randy Shilts called Fire Island’s shore areas “beaches of the dispossessed.” The Meat Rack is the island location most famous or infamous for anonymous sex, noted Shilts. For a 60 year history of homosexual life on the island see Esther Newton, Cherry Grove, Fire Island (Boston: Beacon Press, 1993). In Central America, Haiti is the number one vacation spot for American homosexuals and AIDS.

33 Bayer, 103. For a look at the tactics the Collective used against the American Psychological Association see William Paul, James D. Weinrich, Ph.D., John C. Gonsiorek, Ph.D., Mary E. Hotvedt, Ph.D., eds. Homosexuality Social, Psychological, and Biological Issues (Beverly Hills, Calif.: Sage Publications, 1982). The Task Force on Sexual Orientation of the Society for the Psychological Study of Social Issues (SPSSI), a division of the American Psychological Association, was established in April 1978. One of the conclusions of the Task Force was: “The illness model of homosexuality is slowly being put to rest...the fact (is) that homosexuality is a normal variation in sexual expression and that the main difference between homosexuals and heterosexuals is their choice of sexual and affectional preference.”

34 Ibid., 104.
36 Ibid., 109.
37 Ibid., 111.
38 Ibid., 118.
THE HOMOSEXUAL COLLECTIVE

39 Ibid., 127.
40 Ibid., 176.
41 Ibid., 167.
42 See Sorotzkin, “The Denial of Child Abuse.”
43 Rueda, 470–522.
44 Ibid., 470.
46 Ibid., 492.
47 Ibid.
48 Ibid., 505.
51 Ibid.
52 Meerloo, 46.
53 Ibid., 64.
54 Ibid., 64. “It’s among the intelligentsia ... that we often find the glib compulsion to explain everything and to understand nothing,” said the author who personally experienced the totalitarian use of words under the Nazi occupation of the Netherlands during World War II.
55 Ibid.
56 See Goss, xix.
57 See Budenz, 42–43.
59 Goss, xix.
60 Ibid.
61 Rueda, 119.
62 Ibid., 119.
63 In her online essay, “Homophobia a serious barrier to HIV prevention education” available at http://www.thebody.com/encyclo/govt_overview.html, Joyce Hunter states that homophobia is not only a social concern but also a public health concern. “Homophobia” she said, “is a barrier to HIV-Prevention Education and therefore must be considered a cause of AIDS.”
64 George Weinberg is credited with introducing the term homophobia in *Society and the Healthy Homosexual* (New York: St. Martin’s Press, 1972).
65 Goss, 105.
66 Cory, 103. The author coined the term cantargot. He identified himself as a former homosexual who was happily married with children.
68 Johansson and Percy, 23.
THE RITE OF SODOMY

69 Gray, 250.
70 This composite of the “coming out” process is based on the writings of gay activist Adam DeBaugh, and Johansson and Percy in Outing.
71 See Goss, 130.
72 Ibid.
73 Rueda, 109.
74 Stephen Likosky, ed., Coming Out—An Anthology of International Gay and Lesbian Writings (New York: Pantheon Books, 1992), xv. In his contribution to the anthology, Italian writer Mario Mieli opened with a statement almost identical to that of Likosky. “The object of the revolutionary struggle of homosexuals is not that of winning social tolerance for gays, but rather of the liberation of homoerotic desire in every human being,” he said. He defined the ultimate objective of “revolutionary homosexuals” like himself as “the subversion of the norm that represses (homo)eroticism.” One of Mieli’s other significant statements is that, “In the United States ...the great majority of bars where gay people meet are controlled by the Mafia.” This statement appears to contradict Robert Goss’ claim that after Stonewall (1969) gays took over ownership of gay bars from organized crime.
75 Ibid.
76 Goss, 41.
77 Johansson and Percy, 302.
78 Ibid., 303.
79 Ibid., 304.
80 Ibid., 298.
81 Ibid.
82 Goss, 41.
84 Goss, 152.
86 Ibid., 129.
87 Ibid., 160. Not all homosexuals agree with Williams that outing is a desired act or that outing is ultimately beneficial to the individual who isouted especially if he is married. In Acts of Disclosure, edited by Marc E. Vargo, David Mayo and Martin Gunderson stated that “The violation of privacy involved in outing someone is—or at the very least like—theft. It is theft from that person of control of private information.”
88 Ibid., 161.
89 At the time of his death, Goss said that Williams was working on a manuscript, The Beloved Disciple, in which Williams “reconstructed” a fictional story depicting Jesus and Lazarus as lovers.
90 Rueda, 248.
91 On August 19, 2002, the Houston chapter of PFLAG submitted an amicus brief to the U.S. Supreme Court urging the court to review the constitutionality of the Texas Homosexual Conduct Law.
92 See Leanne McCall Tigert, Coming Out While Staying In—Struggles and Celebrations of Lesbians, Gays, and Bisexuals in the Church (Cleveland:
United Church Press, 1996). Tigert demonstrates how the United Church of Christ and other denominations open themselves up to an “Open and Affirming” theology. See also, Gary David Comstock, *Unrepentant, Self-Affirming, Practicing—Lesbian/Bisexual/Gay People within Organized Religion* (New York: Continuum Publishing Co., 1996). The “partnered” Comstock provides a broad view of homosexuals who have chosen to stay within their own denominations including Catholic priests and religious as well as those who see alternative religious experiences.

93 See Troy Perry and Thomas L. P. Swiegood, *Don’t Be Afraid Anymore* (New York: St. Martin’s Press, 1990). Troy Perry, born on July 22, 1940 was the oldest of five sons. He lost his father at an early age in a tragic car accident. When he was just 13, a friend of his new stepfather sodomized him in his own bed. Growing up he remembered only two conflicting desires—his desire to preach and his desire for young men. His brief clerical career with the Church of God, as well as his marriage, came to a crashing halt when one of his homosexual affairs backfired on him. He left his wife and children with her family and went to live in Los Angeles to live with his mother. Here he became a part of the homosexual underground and started a long string of “love affairs.” Perry became one of the earliest “gay” activists in the United States. In October 1968 he formed the first Metropolitan Community Church in Los Angeles. According to Perry, UFMCC “sacraments” include baptism and holy communion. Its rites include ordination, membership, funeral or memorial service, laying on of hands, blessing and the rite of holy union and of holy matrimony.

94 See the UFMCC website at http://www.ufmcc.com/.


96 See Rueda, “The term ‘social sciences’ was always a misnomer for a peculiarly modern ideology, a form of speech without ontological content,” Rueda charged. See also the testimony of Dr. A. H. Hobbs of the University of Pennsylvania, who dared to challenge the “entrenched orthodoxy” of the social science academic interlock. In testimony before the Reece Committee studying the power and influence of American foundations, Hobbs, the self-described “oldest assistant professor east of the Rockies,” delivered a multi-faceted indictment of the intellectual rape of academia by the large foundations and their satellites. Hobbs, who coined the term “scientism” to describe much of the worthless and dangerous sociological claptrap passed off as scientific gospel in U.S. contemporary academic circles, used the Rockefeller Foundation’s financing of Alfred C. Kinsey’s “sex research” at the University of Indiana to illustrate his charges. Hobbs observations are found in Rene A. Wormser, *Foundations: Their Power and Influence* (Santa Cruz, Calif.: Radio Liberty Press, 1996), 75.

97 Perry and Swiegood, 345.

98 Rueda, 270.

99 Ibid., 272.


101 Rueda, 273.

102 Ibid., 276.
103 Ibid., 275.
104 Ibid., 279.
105 Goss, 123, 125.
106 Ibid., xv.
107 Ibid., 81.
108 Ibid., 125.
109 Ibid., 131–138.
110 Ibid., 141, 167.
111 Goss, *Queering Christ—Beyond Jesus Acted Up*, 69.
112 Ibid., 77.
113 Ibid., 79.
114 Ibid.
115 Communication of November 3, 2003 to author from the Information Department of the Theosophical Society International Headquarters in India stating that “Homosexuals are certainly eligible for membership in the Theosophical Society.”
116 This summary of theosophy is based on the work of John T. Driscoll (transcribed by Virginia Mokslaveskas-Funkhouser) found at *New Advent Catholic Encyclopedia* website at http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/14626a.htm.
118 Ibid., 19–20.
119 Ibid., 20.
120 Ibid., 21.
121 Maurice H. Warnon, Biographical Notes (unfinished) on Charles Webster Leadbeater at http://kingsgarden.org/English/Organizations/LCC.GB/LCIS/Scriptures/Liberal/Leadbeater/BioLeadbeater.html.
122 Tillett, 43.
123 Ibid., 51.
124 Ibid., 63.
125 Ibid., 69–70.
126 Ibid.
127 Ibid., 78.
128 Ibid., 81.
129 Ibid.
130 Ibid., 80.
131 Ibid., 85–87.
132 Ibid., 143.
133 Ibid., 159.
134 Ibid., 168, 275.
135 Ibid., 168–169.
136 Ibid., 169, 284.
137 For historical information on the Liberal Catholic Church International and the U.S. branch of the LCC see http://www.liberalcatholic.org/ and http://members.tripod.com/~LiberalCatholic/. The influence of Wedgwood
and Leadbeater on the LCC was unfortunately permanent. Today the U.S./LCC requires its clergy to profess a belief in the teachings of theosophy.

138 Tillett, 191, 196.
139 Ibid., 192.
140 Ibid., 280.
141 Ibid., 197.
142 Ibid., 199–200.
143 Ibid., 203.
144 Ibid., 312.
145 Ibid., 312.
146 Ibid., 282–286.
147 Ibid., 281.
148 Ibid., 296.
149 Ibid.
150 Ibid., 280.
151 Blasphemy is any contemptuous or profane act, utterance, or writing concerning God. The Dominican scholar, Father John O’Connor called it a “heinous sin.” For an excellent summary of the heinous sin of blasphemy see http://www.ewtn.com/library/HOMELIBR/CEBLASPH.TXT.


153 See Rodgers, 151.
154 Ibid., 109, 197.

158 Ibid.

160 Ibid.
161 Ibid., 109–110.
162 Ibid., 110.
163 Ibid.
164 Ibid., 109
165 Ibid.
167 See John S. Peart-Binns, Bishop Hugh Montefiore (London: Anthony Blond, 1990). The ancient pagan mythology of Gaia, or Mother Earth/Earth Goddess was resurrected in the 20th century by English-born Alice A. Bailey,
a contemporary of Annie Besant, who left the U.S. branch of the Theosophical Society to found her own occult organization and publishing house, the Arcane School and Lucifer Trust (later tactfully changed to Lucis Trust) in the early 1920s. Sixty years later in 1988, Lovestock picked up on Bailey’s work and established the Gaia Trust.


169 Robert Williams, 109, 116.


171 Ibid., 114.

172 Ibid., 140.


174 See The Secret Gospel of Mark: Discussion on Crosstalk 1996 at [http://www1.uni-bremen.de/~wie/Secret/secret_crosstalk.html](http://www1.uni-bremen.de/~wie/Secret/secret_crosstalk.html). Rev. Hobb’s comments were posted on May 14, 1995. The consensus of scholars in this particular dialogue appears to be that Smith’s evidence for *The Secret Gospel of Mark* was non-existent and quite possibly a fraud. Smith died in 1991 and no one has ever seen any evidence of the Saint Clement letter.


177 McNeill, *The Church and the Homosexual*, 239. See also samples of the author’s correspondence with his Jesuit Superiors and the Vatican, 217–241.

178 Ibid.


180 Ibid. McNeill’s sexual relationship with Chiarelli began while he was still a Jesuit in good standing. See “Gay Today: Viewpoint” at [http://gaytoday.badpuppy.com/garchive/viewpoint/071299vi.htm](http://gaytoday.badpuppy.com/garchive/viewpoint/071299vi.htm). In the Vatican statements and letters on the McNeill affair that have been made public, there is no indication that Rome demanded he return to his vow of chastity as a condition for his continuation as a priest, although this may have been handled off the record.

181 Ibid.

182 Ibid.


184 Rueda, 49

185 Anchell, 12.
† The Leonine Prayers
Instituted by Pope Leo XIII in 1884

Hail Mary (3 times)
Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee.
Blessed art thou amongst women and
blessed is the Fruit of thy womb, Jesus.
Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners,
now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

The Hail, Holy Queen (Salve Regina)
Hail, Holy Queen, Mother of mercy,
our sweetness, and our hope!
To thee do we cry, poor banished children of Eve.
To thee do we send up our sighs, mourning and
weeping in this valley of tears.
Turn then, most gracious advocate, thine eyes of
mercy toward us.
And after this exile, show us the blessed
Fruit of thy womb, Jesus.
O clement! O loving! O sweet Virgin Mary!

V. Pray for us, O holy Mother of God
R. That we may be worthy of the promises of Christ.

Let us pray. O God, our refuge and our strength, look down in
mercy upon Thy people who cry to Thee, and by the intercession
of the glorious and immaculate Virgin Mary, Mother of God, of
Saint Joseph her spouse, of Thy blessed Apostles Peter and Paul,
and of all the Saints, in mercy and goodness hear our prayers we
pour forth for the conversion of sinners, and for the liberty and
exultation of our holy Mother the Church.
Through the same Christ our Lord. Amen.

Saint Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle;
be our protection against the wickedness and snares of the devil.
May God rebuke him, we humbly pray: and do thou,
Prince of the heavenly host, by the power of God,
thrust down to hell Satan and all wicked spirits,
who wander through the world seeking the ruin of souls.

R. Amen
V. Most Sacred Heart of Jesus,
R. Have mercy upon us. (3 times)
† The Prayers of Fatima

O my Jesus, forgive us. Deliver us from the fire of hell. Lead all souls to Heaven, especially those in most need of Your Mercy.

O Jesus, it is for Your Love, for the conversion of sinners, and in reparation for the sins committed against the Immaculate Heart of Mary.

My God, I believe, I adore, I hope and I love Thee! I ask forgiveness for those who do not believe, do not adore, do not hope and do not love Thee!

Most Holy Trinity, Father, Son, Holy Ghost I adore Thee profoundly and offer Thee the most Precious Body, Blood, Soul and Divinity of Jesus Christ, present in all the tabernacles of the world, in reparation for the outrages, sacrileges, and indignities by which He is offended. And through the infinite merits of His Most Sacred Heart and of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, I beg of Thee the conversion of poor sinners.

† Prayer for Priestly Vocations

O God, we earnestly beseech Thee to bless Thy Church with many vocations to the Holy priesthood: men who will serve Thee with their whole strength and gladly spend their lives for Thy Church, and to make Thee known and loved. Amen.

Mary, Mother of priests, obtain for us many holy priests.
THE RITE OF SODOMY
HOMOSEXUALITY AND THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH
BY RANDY ENGEL

VOLUME I
HISTORICAL PERSPECTIVES—
FROM ANTIQUITY TO THE CAMBRIDGE SPIES

- Homosexuality and pederasty in ancient societies.
- Old and New Testament condemnation of sodomy
- Saint Peter Damian and the Book of Gomorrah
- Homosexuality in Renaissance Europe
- The rise of the “Rights of the Behind Movement” in the modern secular state
- The Homintern and the Cambridge spies

VOLUME II
MALE HOMOSEXUALITY—
THE INDIVIDUAL AND THE COLLECTIVE

- Male homosexuality—Its nature and causes
- Parental roles in fostering homosexuality
- The playground as a dress rehearsal for life
- Sexual preciousness and sexual molestation
- Male homosexual behaviors
- Pedophilia and Pederasty—Understanding the difference
- The Homosexual Collective—Constructing an anti-culture based on sexual deviancy

VOLUME III
AMC CHURCH AND THE
HOMOSEXUAL REVOLUTION

- Posing a historical framework for today’s clerical homosexual scandals
- Homosexual prelates and bureaucrats in the NCCB/USCC [USCCB]
- The homosexual colonization of seminary and religious life
- AIDS outs active homosexual clerics and religious
- Treatment centers for clerical pederasts—Therapy or hideaway?
- The homosexual legacy of William Cardinal O’Connell of Boston
- Francis Cardinal Spellman—
  The kingmaker and his homosexual court
- The secret life of John Cardinal Wright

**VOLUME IV**

**THE HOMOSEXUAL NETWORK IN**

**THE AMERICAN HIERARCHY AND RELIGIOUS ORDERS**

- Proving the existence of the homosexual network in AmChurch
- Theodore Cardinal McCarrick—A homosexual prelate in denial
- A portrait of ten hierarchical wolves in sheep’s clothing
- The operations of AmChurch’s homosexual underworld and overworld
- The special case of Joseph Cardinal Bernardin
- Religious Orders—
  The epicenter of the Homosexual Collective in the Church
- New Ways Ministry—A study in subversion

**VOLUME V**

**THE VATICAN AND POPE PAUL VI—**

**A PARADIGM SHIFT ON HOMOSEXUALITY**

- The Visionaries of NewChurch
- The role of Communist infiltration in the homosexualization of the clergy
- Pope Paul VI and the Church’s paradigm shift on the vice of sodomy
- Epilogue—A homosexual hierarchy—It’s meaning for the future of the Roman Catholic Church
- Bibliography

Also Available in Very Limited Quantities

**THE RITE OF SODOMY**

A very limited number of copies of the original text of *The Rite of Sodomy* by Randy Engel is available on a first-come-first-serve basis.

- At website—www.newenglepublishing.com
- By phone for credit card orders at 1-724-327-7379
- By mail. Send check or money order to N.E.P. Publishing, Box 356, Export, PA 15632, USA

Price: $64.00 US plus $8.00 postage/handling
International Orders: $64.00 plus $28.50 postage/handling
Softbound: 1312 pages, Bibliographical references, Index
About the Author

Randy Engel, one of the nation’s top investigative reporters, began her journalistic career shortly after her graduation from the University of New York at Cortland in 1961. A specialist in Vietnamese history and folklore, she became the editor of The Vietnam Journal, the official publication of the Vietnam Refugee and Information Services (VRIS), a national relief program for South Vietnamese war refugees and orphans based in Dayton, Ohio. She recorded for the Voice of America and Radio Saigon. In 1970, she received the Distinguished Service Medal for “exceptional and meritorious service to Vietnam.”

In the mid-1960s, in addition to her writings and relief work on behalf of the VRIS, Randy Engel developed an intense interest in pro-life issues including population control, abortion and eugenics, putting her on the ground floor of the emerging Pro-Life Movement. In 1972, she founded the U.S. Coalition for Life, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, an international pro-life research and investigative agency. The USCL Pro-Life Reporter’s four-year study on the eugenic policies and programs of the March of Dimes titled “Who Will Defend Michael?” quickly put the USCL on the map as the finest pro-life research agency in the U.S., and led to the establishment of a pro-life alternative to the March of Dimes, the International Foundation for Genetic Research, popularly known as the Michael Fund in 1978.

Her investigative findings documenting the rise of the federal government’s anti-life programs at home and abroad served as the basis for her testimony before Congressional hearings in the U.S. House of Representatives and the U.S. Senate. Randy Engel’s groundbreaking investigative findings related to the United States Agency for International Development’s abortion and sterilization programs in Latin and South America, Asia and Africa were instrumental in bringing about major pro-life changes in USAID’s foreign assistance programs.

Many of her original research publications for the USCL including “A March of Dimes Primer—the A-Z of Eugenic Abortion,” and “The Pathfinder Fund—A Study of US/AID Anti-Life Funding” have become pro-life classics and continue to enjoy wide circulation.

In 1995, the veteran pro-life researcher exposed the long-standing eugenic abortion record of Dr. Henry Foster, President Bill Clinton’s nominee for U.S. Surgeon General, resulting in the Senate’s failure to approve the nomination.

Sex Education—The Final Plague, Randy Engel’s first full-length book on the sexual conditioning of Catholic school children, was pub-
lished by Human Life International (Baltimore, MD) in 1989 and later by Tan Publishers (Charlotte, NC). Her second book, *The McHugh Chronicles* was published in 1997, while she continued to conduct research and interviews for *The Rite of Sodomy*.

Over the last forty-five years, Randy Engel’s articles have appeared in numerous Catholic publications including *Liguorian Magazine, Our Sunday Visitor, The Wanderer, Catholic Family News* and *Homiletic and Pastoral Review*. She has received numerous awards for excellence in investigative journalism including the prestigious Linacre Quarterly Award for Distinguished Writing by the Catholic Medical Association.

Meticulous documentation and references and easy readability are the hallmarks of Randy Engel’s investigative writings, and *The Rite of Sodomy—Homosexuality and the Roman Catholic Church* is no exception to the rule. This work, now available in serial format, reads like a top-flight mystery thriller—except that it is not fiction—it is true.

A native New Yorker, Randy Engel resides in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she continues to write and lecture on traditional Catholic themes. For a listing of her current articles and books including “Sisters in Rebellion,” and “Pope John Paul II’s Theology of the Body—A study in Modernism” go to

Index

Abberline, Frederick, 122, 123, 124, 126, 127, 130
Abbey of the Holy Cross, Heiligenkreuz, Austria, 1116 n 16
abortifacients, 565, 578, 648
abortion, xviii, 555, 558, 560, 564, 565, 578, 602 n 114, 694, 696, 723 n 145, 914 n 26, 1011, 1043
“abortion rights,” 200–201, 566–567
Absolutely Null and Utterly Void—The Papal Condemnation of Anglican Orders, 1116 n 11
Abyssinian War, 1139
Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici, 618, 619, 620, 808, 809, 1090, 1116 n 7, 1139
Accrete, Robert, 934
Acerba Animi On Persecution of the Church in Mexico (1932), 1100
Acerbi, Antonio, 1096
Aceves, Ignacio, 935
Acheson, Dean, 1121 n 68
Ackerly , J. R. (Joseph Randolph), 352–353 n 79, 377
Ackerman, Bishop Richard, 836
Acquired Immunity Deficiency Syndrome see AIDS
Acta Apostolicae Sedis (AAS), xiii, 753
Action Francaise, 1118 n 34
Act-Up, 472, 479, 481, 584
Adam, Barry, 409
Adamec, Bishop Joseph V., 828, 829, 1058
Adamo, Msgr. Salvatore J., 673–674, 675
Adyar (Madras), India, 487, 488, 491
addiction, process of, 404, 469–470
Adema, Hank, 904
Adey, More, 167, 168
Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse (NCCB/USCC, USCCB), 669, 741, 821, 847, 857, 867, 988–989 n 34
Ad Hoc Committee of the Catholic Common Ground Initiative (NCCB, USCCB), 823
Adler, Alfred, 15, 443, 462 n 4
Adonis Male Club, Chicago, 450
Adrian VI, Pope, 98
Advocate, The, 401, 431 n 22
Aelred of Rievaulx, 1032
Aestheticism, Aesthetic Movement, 136, 137, 173
Africa Development Council, 664
After the Boston Heresy Case, 509
Agathon, 27 n 11
Age Taboo, The, 660, 863
“agent of influence” see Soviet Cold War Espionage
Agliardi, Rev. Antonio, 618
“Agnes,” 908
Agostini, Carlo Cardinal, 1132
Aberne, Fr. Greg, 939
Aiskhylos (Aeschylus), 15
Alan of Lille, 59–61 see also Plaint of Nature, The
Alarcón-Hoyos, Fr. Félix, 976, 978–979, 980
Albanian betrayal, 328–329 see also Philby, Harold Adrian Russell “Kim”
Albany, Diocese of, 668–672, 728 n 253
Albareda, Rev. Anselmo, 1119 n 41
Albert the Great, Saint, 62
Albigensian heresy, 34
Albigensians, 62
Alcada, Duke of, 84
Aldred, Salomon, 90
Alesandro, Msgr. John A., 980
Aleski I, Patriarch (Simansky), 1110, 1112
Aleski II, Patriarch (Ridiger), 1112–1113
Alexander III, Czar, 245
Alexander III, Pope, 60
Alexander the Great, 13
Alexander VI, Pope, 81, 97, 107 n 59
Alexander, Glen, 851–852
Alexandra, Princess of Denmark, 128
Alfonzo, Fr. Pio, 1095
Alfred E. Smith Memorial Dinner, 643
Alfrink, Bernard Jan Cardinal, 1133
Algeciras Conference, 212
Algiers, Algeria, 143, 149, 170
Alinsky, Saul David, 572, 602 n 114, 1143, 1161–1162 n 70
Allégret, Marc, 236–237
Allégret, Pastor Élie, 237
Allen, William Cardinal, 89–90
Allentown, Pa., Diocese of, 1024
INDEX

Apostolic See see Vatican
Apostolicae Curae On the Nullity of Anglical Orders (1896), 1116 n 11, 1166 n 108

Approaches
Apuzzo, Virginia, 1078 n 114
Aquinas Institute, Dubuque, Iowa see St. Rose of Lima Seminary
Aquinas Institute of Theology, Dubuque, Iowa, 944, 945, 946
Aquinas Institute, St. Louis, Mo., 945, 946, 952
Arcadius, 43
Arcane School, 505–506 n 167
Arcueil Incident see Sade, Marquis de
Aretakis, John, 670, 1170
Arianism, 66 n 28
Arians, 43, 44
Arimond, Fr. James L., 827
Aristophanes, 13, 27 n 11
Aristotle, 13, 26, 946
Arius, 40, 65 n 26
Arizona Republic, 569, 601 n 106
Arkans, Brian, 249 n 68
Armenian Gregorian Church (USSR), 1110
Arms of Krupp, The, 279 n 489, 279–280 n 492
Arnold, Rev. Thomas, 119
Aronson, Theo, 128
Arrupé, Rev. Pedro, S.J., 495
Artôt, Désirée, 241
Arzube, Bishop Juan, 806–807
Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 806–807
part of Los Angeles clerical homosexual network, 806–807
Ascension Parish, Huntington Beach, Calif., 935
Ascension Parish, Los Angeles, 808
Ascension Parish, Portland, Ore., 935
Ashley, Fr. Benedict M., 946, 951, 1028, 1037, 1038–1039
Assault on Innocence, 774, 902
Associated Press, 787
Association for the Rights of Catholics in the Church, 1070
Association of Chicago Priests, 1020
Association of Christian Denominational Leaders, 788
Association of Pittsburgh Priests, 713
Astor, Bill, 344
Astor, Nancy, 345
Astor family, 315, 344
Assumption College, Worcester, Mass., 686
“atavism,” 182
Athenasius, Saint, 103 n 103, 40, 42, 43
Athenaeum Club, London, 326
Athenaeum Regina Apostolorum, Rome, 973
Athenaeum, the (Ohio), 706, 796, 897
Atherson, Bishop John, 108 n 92
“A Time to Speak” (New Ways Ministry), 1060
Atkins, Frederick “Denny,” 146, 147, 149, 150, 153
Atlanta, Archdiocese of, 842, 892, 911, 1038
Atlantic Journal and Constitution, 781
Auden, W. H. (Wystan Hugh), 356 n 138, 377
Audley, Lord James, 91
Augsburg Potzeitung (Germany), 196, 197
Augustine, Saint, 40, 41, 898
Augustinian Order, 745, 921, 1007, 1019
Augustus, Caesar, 33, 64 n 1
Austin, Texas, Diocese of, 678
Auth, Fr. William, 747
Autobiography (Lord Alfred Douglas), 168–169
Autobiography of Roy Cohn, The, 658
autoeroticism see masturbation also homosexual practices
Avanti (Rome), 196
Avella, Fr. Steven, 981–983, 984–986, 1001 n 253, 1002 n 274
Avory, Horace, 152, 153
Azpiroz, Rev. Carlos, 991 n 95

Baars, Conrad, 610–611 n 242, 1149
Babington Plot, 88, 90
Baby Doll, 646
Bacci, Antonio Cardinal, 1158–1159 n 20
Bacon, Anthony, 109 n 105
Bacon, Francis, 109 n 105
Baeza, Francisco-Javier, 974
Baggerley-Mar, Kathleen, 989 n 42
Bagley, Fr. John, 699, 705
Bahn, Walter, 962–963
Baikauskas, Patrick Hieronymus, 952–953
Bailey, Alice A., 505–506 n 167
Baines, Rev. Richard, 88, 109 n 105
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Baker, Rev. Augustine, 85
Baldwin, King of Jerusalem, 59
Baldwin, Stanley, 313, 318
Ball, Joseph, 322, 323
Ballad of Reading Gaol, 168
Balliol College, Oxford, 175, 176, 318
Baltimore, Archdiocese of, 510, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 525, 549, 1014, 1029
Banca Privata (Italy), 1145
Banco Ambrosiano (Italy), 1146, 1147
Banks, Bishop Robert J., 866, 867
Baptism, Sacrament of, 132, 169, 250
Barba, José de J. Martin, 976, 979
Barbarito, Bishop Gerald Michael, 795
Barbaro, Sam, 788
Barber, George, 122
Barbo, Polixena Condulmer, 94
Barbo, Niccolo, 94
Barbo, Pietro see Pope Paul II
Barford, Harry, 147
Barnes, George, 324
Barnhouse, Ruth Tiffany, xii, 377, 378–379, 388, 397–398 n 156, 398 n 161
Barone, Joseph, 580
Barrales, Saul Arellano, 976, 977
Barry, Mark D., 612 n 242
Barry, Rev. William, 926
Baruch, Bernard, 642, 659, 727 n 209
Bash, Dominick, 1005, 1006–1007, 1057, 1070, 1074 n 13
Basil of Cesarea, Saint, 41
Basil the Great, Saint, 920
Basilica of St. John Lateran, 618, 622
Bassett, John R., 314
Bastille, the, 229
Battle for Normality, The, 369–370
Baughman, Lynnette, 1122 n 70
Baum, Fr. Gregory, 1027
Baum, William Cardinal, 563, 587, 588–589, 606–607 n 211, 1010
Bauman, Robert, 722 n 135
Bauserman, Robert, 455, 466 n 69
Bayer, Ronald, 471, 474–475
Bayley, Bishop James Roosevelt, 522, 525, 544 n 75
Bayou Catholic, The, 1059
Bea, Augustin Cardinal, 1096, 1097, 1112, 1119 n 41, 1133, 1134
Beaumont, J., 377
Beard, Aubrey, 252 n 115
Beasley, Joseph, 559–560
Bedacht, Max, 1104
Beemer, Fr. Theo, 1051
Beghards, 70 n 127
Beguines, 70 n 127
Behold the Man—The Hype and Selling of Male Beauty in Media and Culture, 416
Bell, Msgr. (Worcester Diocese), 850
Bell and Hall study on homosexuality (1978), 461
Bell, Clive, 309, 310, 312, 353 n 80
Bell, Julian, 310
Bellay, Martin du, Bishop of Fréjus, 226
Bellegrandi, Franco, 1155–1156
Bellevue Psychiatric Hospital, N.Y.C., 400
Belluck, Pam, 867
Bendell, James M., 780, 859, 860, 913 n 11, 966, 969, 971
Benedict I, Pope, 66 n 36
Benedict IX, Pope, 56, 68 n 87
Benedict of Nursia, Saint, 920
Benedict XIV, Pope, 511, 526, 1116 n 9
Benedict XV, Pope, 539, 552, 631, 632–633, 716 n 29, 718 n 30, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1117 n 27, 1130, 1153
Benedict XVI, Pope, 1169, 1170, 1171, 1172
Benedictine Abbey of St. Anselm, Washington, D.C., 587–588
Benelli, Giovanni Cardinal, 1113–1114, 1144–1145, 1162 n 77
Benigni, Rev. Umberto, 547 n 134, 1092
Bennett, James W., 837, 840
Bentley, Elizabeth, 327, 1103, 1104–1105, 1107, 1121 n 68, 1122 n 73, 1125 n 94, 1127 n 110
Berben, Joseph W., 670–671
Berben, Judy, 670
“berdache,” xxv n 10
Berdella, Robert, 427
Bergamo House of Studies (Italy), 1130
Bergamo (Italy), Diocese of, 1129
Bergen, Fr. Gregory, 416
Bergen, Frank R., 816–817, 818
Berger, Raymond, 15–16
Bergler, Edmund, 370, 373, 375, 377, 400, 403, 412, 435 n 103, 500 n 32
Beria, Lavrenti, 306, 1102
Berlin Tunnel (Anglo-American fiasco), 335
Berlin, Fred, 587, 614 n 244
Bernacki, Fr. William, 948, 951
INDEX

Bernard, Saint (778 AD–842 AD), 46
Bernard of Clairvaux, Saint, 489
Bernardin, Elaine Addison, 890
Bernardin Sr., Joseph, 890
Bernardin, Joseph Cardinal, xiii, 562, 563, 566, 569, 575, 603 n 135, 710, 739, 763, 842, 848, 855, 859, 868, 889–893, 895–899, 901–906–912, 916 n 75, 917 n 81, 935, 949, 950, 993 n 119, 1022, 1031, 1034, 1053, 1070, 1111, 1157
Always My Children, 605 n 187
Archbishop of Chicago, 892–893, 896, 897, 901, 903, 1022
Archbishop of Cincinnati, 566, 896, 897, 906
clerical career in Diocese of Charleston, 890–891
cover-up of sexual abuse cases, 901–904
death of, 911
first General Secretary of the NCCB/USCC, 562–563, 892, 896
homosexual charges against, xxii, 562, 848–849, 855, 857, 859, 889, 905, 908
“Kingmaker,” 896, 897, 902
legacy of, 917 n 75
loss of father at early age, 890
“The Many Faces of AIDS,” 897–901
President of the NCCB, 897
protégé of Bishop Paul J. Hallinan, 562, 892
relationship to Archbishop Jean Jadot, 895
role in homosexual clique at NCCB/USCC, 566, 892–894
“Seamless Garment” ethic, fallacy of, 914 n 26
Steven Cook case and lawsuit, 905–912, 916 n 75
Bernardin, Maria, 890
Bernardinì, Filippo, 598 n 41
Bernardino of Siena, Saint, 75–77
Bernau, Mrs., 826–827
Bernau, Gregory, 826–837
Berry, Jason, 587, 588, 608–609 n 232, 775, 856, 976, 980
Berthold, Bishop of Toul, 56
Bertie, Francis, 310
Bertone, Archbishop Tarcisio, 1066
Besant, Annie, 204, 487, 488, 489, 491, 526
bestiality, 39, 63, 64 n 6, 87, 239, 1033
Beta College, Rome, 346, 1154
Bethell, Nicholas, 360 n 200
Betrayed, 360 n 200
Bevilaqua, Anthony Cardinal, 743, 809, 915 n 35, 972, 1007, 1107
Bible, The
Old Testament, 5, 34–37, 185–186, 201, 425
Bicêtre prison, 229
Big Brothers Big Sisters, 828
Binding with Briars, 392 n 29, 707, 708–709
Pinturicchio, Bernardino, 621
Birmingham, Rev. Joseph E., 867
Birmingham Oratory, England, 709
Birringer, Fr. Raphael, 986
Birth Control Review, 189
Bishop Hafey High School, Hazle Township, Pa., 969
Bishop Lillis High School, Kansas City, Mo., 844
Bishops’ Office for United States Visitors, Rome, 705
Bisig, Fr. Joseph, 994–995 n 139, 995 n 153
Bismark, N. Dak., Diocese of, 857
Bismarck, Herbert von, 208
Bismarck, Otto von, 207, 208, 210–211, 217, 285 n 587
Blachford, Gregg, 374, 401
Blachford, Norman, 438 n 169
Black Death, 73
Blackfriars Hall, Oxford, England, 952
Black Hand (Sicilian Mafia), 631
Black Mass, 326, 1153
Black Nobility (Society), Rome, 618, 716 n 16
Blacker, Carlos, 266 n 311
blackmail, role in homosexual life, xix, 116, 126, 146, 157, 164, 195, 197, 200, 201, 210, 218, 280 n 504, 351–352
n 79, 414, 569, 750, 862, 866
Blagojevich, Rod R., 818
Blaike, Derek, 315
Blaike, Linda Ford, 846
Blair, Bishop Stephen E., 747
Blake, George, 335–336, 363 n 238
Blanchette, Bishop Romeo Roy, 812, 814
Blanco, José Joaquín, 390
Blaser, Fr. Emil, 749
blasphemy, 225, 227, 228, 492, 505 n 151
Blavatsky, Helena Petrovna, 486, 487
Blessed Sacrament Parish, Worcester, Mass., 705
Bletchley Park, 319, 333, 341
Block, Stephanie, 879 n 214
Bloomsbury Group, 308–310, 351–353 n 79, 353 n 80
“blues” or “blue men” (Russia), 239
Apostles, member of, 310, 312
career as art critic, 311, 312, 355 n 116
Courtauld Institute of Art, appointment to, 320
death in London, 331
espionage activities in MI5, 312, 319–321, 334
exposure as a Soviet spy, 331–332
family background, 310
homosexuality of, 311, 313, 314, 316
Marlborough and Trinity College, Cambridge, 310–311
personality of, 310, 311, 314
Peter Montgomery, relationship with, 313, 373, 1153
post-WWII mission to Germany, 320, 357 n 147
recruitment as Soviet spy, 312–313
Rothchilds, relations with 333, 334
scope of treason, 319–320
Blunt, Arthur Stanley Vaughan, 310
Blunt, Christopher, 310, 313
Blunt, Hilda Violet, 310
Blunt, Wilfred, 310, 354 n 89
’B’nai B’rith, 692
Boardman, Bishop J. Joseph, 667
Bockris, Victor, 426, 440 n 213
Body Electric School, 585
Boggs, Rev. Dennis R., 1058
Bohemia Manor, Md., 510
Boise, Idaho, Diocese of, 810
Boland, Bishop Raymond J., 613 n 243,
790, 792, 794, 846, 848, 873–874 n 115
Bolger, Fr. Tony, 771, 776
Bollard, John, 939
Bollhardt (soldier, Potsdam regiment), 213, 214
Bolshevism (Bolsheviks), 205, 283 n 550,
297, 299, 1093
Bond, Jeffrey, 956, 966–967, 971–972, 997 n 192
bondage and dominance (B/D), xvii, 377, 405, 410
Bondings, 1014, 1015–1016, 1019, 1053
Bongie, Laurence L., 225, 226, 227, 229
Bonneau, Anthony, 670
Bonner, Rev. Dismas, 989 n 42
Bonson, Mary, 828–830
Bonzano, Archbishop Giovanni, 631, 637
Book of Gomorrah (Liber Gomorrhianus), 48–59, 868
abuse of the confessional, 51
clerical repentance and reform 53, 868
forms of sodomy, 50
condemnation of homosexual prelates who prey on spiritual sons, 50–51, 763
insights into nature of homosexuality, 52
malice associated with vice of sodomy, 52–53
motivation of author, 49
notorious vs non-notorious offenders, 54
presentation to Pope Leo IX, 55
problem of lax bishops and religious superiors, 50
see also Damian, Saint Peter
Book of Trials, A, 159
Bootkowski, Bishop Paul, 1170–1171
Booth, Howard J.
Booz, Hamilton, and Allen, Washington, D.C., 562
Bordelon, Msgr. Marvin, 559–560
Borden, Ann, 1033
Borgongini-Duca, Francesco Cardinal, 636, 637–638, 640, 721 n 114, 1139
Bosco, Bishop Anthony, 829, 1056, 1057
Boston City Hospital, 695
Boston, city of, 450–451
Brothers of the Sacred Heart, 1019–1020
Brown, Horatio, 188, 269 n 341
Brown, Fr. Raymond, 713
Brown, Bishop Tod David, 796, 810–811, 935
  Bishop of Boise, Idaho, 810
  Bishop of Orange, Calif., 810
  clerical abuse settlements, 811
  priest of Diocese of Monterey, 810
  St. John’s Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 810
Brown University, Providence, R.I., 1039
Browning, Frank, 1015
Browning, Oscar, 250 n 80
Brus, Bishop Thaddeus, 808
Bryans, Robin (pseud. Robert Harbinson), 311, 321, 346, 361 n 213, 366 n 280
Bryant, Anita, 924
Buchanan, Robert, 159
Buckley, Fr. James, 1008
Buddhism, 486, 488
Budenz, Louis, xx, 1103, 1105, 1123–1124 n 75
Buhrle, Marie C., 716 n 25
Building Bridges—Gay and Lesbian Reality and the Catholic Church, 1046–1048, 1061, 1062, 1063, 1066, 1067, 1073
buggery, bugger, 72, 85, 114 see also sodomy
Buggery Act (England), 86
Buffalo, Diocese of, 1038
Bugnini, Archbishop Annibale, 1095–1097
Bugnolo, Br. Alexis, 960–961, 996 n 164
Bukharin, Nikolai, 315
Bukoski III, Fr. Joseph, 769, 869 n 24
Bulgars (Bulgarians), 1
Bülow, Bernhard Heinrich, 208, 212, 214–216
Bülow vs. Brand, 214–215
Bunting, Glenn F., 938
Burger, John R., 401, 415–417
Burgess, Evelyn Gillman, 314
  Apostles, member of, 315
  childhood, early death of father, 314
  death in Moscow, 332
  defection to Moscow, 325, 341
  enters Section D of MI6, 324, 326
  Fascism, fake conversion to, 322, 334
  homosexuality of, 314, 315, 322–323, 324
  joins Press Department of the Foreign Office, 324
  private secretary to Foreign Secretary Hector McNeil, 324
  pro-Marxist views, 315
  recruitment by Soviets, 314, 315
  Rothschilds, relationship to, 322, 333, 334
  Royal Naval College, exit from, 314
  transfer to British Embassy in United States, 324–325
  treason, scope of, 324–325
  Trinity College, Cambridge, 315
Burgess, Malcolm Kingsforth, 314
Burgess, Nigel, 314, 332
Burke, Fr. Edward Thomas, 940
Burke, Sr. Joan, 1071
Burke, Rev. John J., 549, 552, 553, 554, 556, 597 n 2, 597 n 4, 598 n 41
Burke, Kevin C., 665
Burkholder, Fr. Robert N., 770–771, 870 n 32
Burkle-Young, Francis A., 111 n 149
Burns, Fr. Peter, 827–828
Burson-Marsteller, Chicago, 909
Burton, Richard (explorer, writer), 2, 273 n 386
Burton, Simon de, 170
Buse, Paul, 1169
Buswell, Bishop Charles, 1053, 1064
Butler, Fr. John, 869 n 16
Butterfield, Fox, 867
butyl nitrite, 414
Buyevsky, Alexei Sergeyevich, 1111
Bychowski, Gustav, 376
Byrne, Rev. Damian, 951
Byrne, James, 118–119
Byrne, Archbishop James J., 1170
Byrne, Rev. William, 618
Byrne, Rev. William T., 568, 569
Cabaret, 218, 287 n 626
Cabrini, Saint Frances Xavier, 541 n 47
Cacciavillan, Archbishop Agostino, 769, 786, 816, 869 n 20, 878 n 188, 1059
Cacherismos study in Costa Rica, 421–425
  anti-Catholic bias of Schifter study, 424–425
  characteristics of the cachero, 421–422, 439 n 180
  dangers faced by cacheros, 422–423
  habituation of heterosexuals to sodomy and fellatio, 423
  purpose of study, 421–425
  see also Schifter, Jacobo

Café Royal, London, 148, 322

Cahiers (Notebooks) of André Walter, Les, 235

Caircross, John, 320

Caius College, Cambridge, 89

“Calamus,” 186

Califano, Joseph, 600 n 84

Califa-Rice, Pat (Patricia/Patrick), 374, 492

California Catholic Conference, 583, 804

Caligula, Emperor, 23

Calixtus, Pope, 107 n 59

Call To Action, National Association, Chicago, 566, 713, 1022, 1071, 1072, 1143

Call to Action/1976, 893, 1019, 1076 n 67

Callaghan, Bill, 904

Callahan, Rev. William R., 1009

“Called to Blessing: A Pastoral Letter on Faith and Homosexuality,” 1049–1051

“Called to Compassion and Responsibility: A Response to the HIV/AIDS Crisis,” 899–901

Calles, Plutarco Elias, 556

Calvert, Fr. Roland, 760 n 30

Calvi, Roberto, 1144, 1146, 1147, 1148, 1163–1164 n 86, 1170

Cambacérès, Jean-Jacques-Régis de, 221–222, 288 n 639

Cambridge Apostles, The, 308

  collateral damage assessment, 340–341, 356 n 141
  genesis of, 306, 307–308
  Soviet financial payments to, 354 n 102

Cambridge University (England), 85, 140, 159, 306, 345, 346, 841

Camden, N.J., Diocese of, 672–676, 778, 779, 780, 894, 1063

Cameron, J. M., 372, 392 n 29

“camp,” definition and function of, 479

Campaign for Human Development (NCCB), 667, 668, 1031

Campbell, Rev. Alvin J., 817

Campbell, Tim, 579

Camp Little Flower, Raytown, Mo., 847

Camp St. Mary, Beaufort, S.C., 891

Canali, Nicola Cardinal, 645, 646, 717–718 n 30, 723 n 143, 999 n 225, 1139

Canon Law, Code of (1917), 577, 1116 n 10, 1132

Canon Law, Code of (1983), 51, 927, 1116 n 10

Cantate Domino (1445), 520

Cantwell, Archbishop John J., 874 n 131

Cape Times, The (South Africa), 749

Cape Town, Archdiocese of, 748–752

Cape Town, South Africa, violence in “gay” bars, 761 n 42

Capes, Rev. William Wolfe, 487

Capone, Al (Alphonse), 1147

Capote, Truman, 657–658

Capovilla, Msgr. Loris, 112 n 180

Capri, 195, 196, 197

Capuchin Gay Caucus, 1020

Capuchins (Order of Friars Minor) see Franciscan Order

Carabajal, Dennis, 613 n 242

Cardarelli, Fr. Richard J., 1040, 1041–1042, 1054

Cardinal Hayes High School, N.Y., 664

Cardinal Spellman Story, The, 649

Carey, Fr. Dominic, 955, 963

Carinci. Msgr. Alfonso, 1119 n 41

Caritas, Diocese of Camden, N.J., 730 n 282

Caritat, Marie-Jean-Antoine

Caritale Christi On the Sacred Heart (1932), 1100

Carlini, Paolo, 1154, 1167 n 122

Carlow College, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1055

Carmelite Order, 509, 1007, 1019

Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 1121 n 68

Carnegie Foundation, 559

Carney, Msgr. Francis W., 695

Carney, Rev. Richard, 845

Carney, Sr. Sheila, 1055

Caron, Fr. Antonin, 745

Caron, H., 1142

Carpenter, Edward, 190, 271 n 354

Carpi, Pier, 1132
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Carr, Bernadeane, 858
Carr, Fr. Paul, 958, 994–995 n 139, 995
n 155
le Carré, John, 341
Carrington, Dora, 352 n 79
Carrington, Peter, 339
Carroll, Charles, 510, 511
Carroll, Archbishop Coleman, 778
Carroll, Daniel, 510, 511
Carroll, Sr., Daniel, 510
Carroll, Eleanor Darnall, 510
Carroll, Archbishop John, xiii, 510–513, 540, 541 n 47
character traits, 512–513
death of, 516
family background, 510
first American bishop, election of, 511
Jesuit education and training, 510
Pastoral Letter (1792), 513
sows seeds of Americanism, 511–512
Carson, Edward, 149–150
Carson, Rev. Stanley B., 1058
Carte, Richard D'Oyly, 137
Carter, Jimmy, 566–567
Carter, Miranda, 354 n 87, 101 n 101
Carthusian monks, 1
Carton, Sr. Francis Regis, 1046
Caruso, Gary B., 829
Casaroli, Agostino Cardinal, 712, 1113–1114
Casement, Roger, 291 n 697
Casey, William, 349 n 65, 723 n 143
Casita Maria, Bronx, N.Y., 662
Casper, J. L., 273 n 386
Casti Connubii On Christian Marriage (1930), 555, 1093
“Castlehaven Affair,” 91–92
Castlereagh, Viscount (Robert Stewart) case, 247 n 16
Catechism of the Catholic Church (1944), 1068
Cathars (Cathari), 62, 64 n 6
Catharinus, Ambrosius, 98
Cathedral Basilica of the Assumption, Covington, Ky., 835–836
Cathedral College Minor Seminary, Manhattan, 662, 664, 666
Cathedral of Christ the King, Atlanta, 892
Cathedral of Christ the King, Lexington, Ky., 836, 842
Cathedral of St. Ignatius Loyola, Palm Beach, Fla., 780, 795
Cathedral of St. John the Baptist, Charleston, S.C., 891–892
Cathedral of St. John the Evangelist, Milwaukee, 823, 827
Cathedral of St. Mary, San Francisco, 773
Cathedral of St. Matthew the Apostle, Washington, D.C., 594
Cathedral of St. Peter in Chains, Cincinnati, Ohio, 897
Cathedral of St. Raymond Nonnatus, Joliet. Ill., 811, 812–815
Cathedral of the Holy Cross, Boston, 625, 689
Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception, Springfield, Ill., 815, 818
Catholic Action (Italy), 534, 1094
Catholic Center Party (Germany), 217
Catholic Charities, N.Y., 666–667, 865
Catholic Charities, Washington, D.C., 662
Catholic Choirmaster, The, 707
Catholic Church of the Americas (Ecumenical Catholic Church), 819
Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights (CCGCR), 476, 666, 920, 947, 1012, 1019–1021, 1022, 1025, 1026, 1032, 1086 n 348
Catholic Coalition of Religious and Priests Ministering to and with Lesbian and Gay Persons, 1054
Catholic Communications Institute, Ireland, 1023
Catholic Counter-Reformation in the XX Century, 1155
Catholic Family News, 753
Catholic Free Press, 695
Catholic Herald Citizen (Milwaukee), 824, 828
Catholic Herald, The (Sacramento), 1025
Catholic Lay Press, 768
Catholic Light, The (Scranton), 972
Catholic Parents Network, 780, 1021, 1066–1067, 1069
Catholic Popular Party (Italy) see Partita Popolare Italiana
Catholic Priest in the United States—Historical Investigations, The, 575
Catholic Relief Services, 664
Catholic Social Welfare Commission (England and Wales), 1045
Catholic Star Herald (Camden, N.J.), 673
INDEX

Catholic Theological Society of America (CTSA), xxv n 1, 1020, 1045
Catholic Theological Union, Chicago, 607 n 223
Catholic Total Abstinence Union, 526
Catholic University (Dublin), 132
Catholic University of America, 526–527, 530, 531, 549, 551, 552, 553, 559, 568, 587, 662, 676, 680, 686, 696, 706, 707, 710, 796, 890, 1012, 1019, 1024, 1033
Catholic University of Louvain, Belgium, 656, 1060–1061, 1085 n 332
Catholic University of Nijmegen, Netherlands, 457, 466 n 73
Catholic Youth Organization (CYO), 662, 715 n 2
Catholic Vision of Love, A, 713
Catholic World, 597 n 4
“Catholics for A Free Choice,” 1011, 1039
“Catholics for an Open Church,” 773
Catholics Serving the Lord, 774
Cattullus, 22
Cave, Matthew, 127, 249 n 62
Cavendish Laboratory (Cambridge), 350–351 n 67
Cawcutt, Bishop Reginald, 748–752, 758, 760 n 31
CBI (close-binding-intimate) see homosexuality, causes of
CDC see Center for Disease Control
Cecil, Robert, 311
CELAM (Consejo Episcopal Latinoamericano), 798
celibacy (clerical) see Priesthood
Center for Earth Spirituality, Mankato, Minn., 1004
Center for Homophobia Education (CHE), xvii, 1021, 1025, 1048, 1053, 1054, 1057
Center for Lesbian & Gay Civil Rights, 477
Center for the Study of Power and Peace, 484
Chernigilia, Joseph, 825
Chakrabongse, Chula, 361 n 213
Challenge to Love—Gay and Lesbian Catholics in the Church, A, xv, 1026–1031
Chamber, Thomas, 124
Chambers, Whittaker, 1103, 1121 n 68, 1122 n 73, 1122–1123 n 74, 1125 n 94
Chang, Min Cheu, 695
Charcot, Jean-Martin, 231, 289 n 673
Charenton Asylum (France), 229
Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor, 46
Charles, Arthur, 152, 155
Charles, Fr. Pierre, 1134
Charles I, King of England, 92
Charles V, Holy Roman Emperor, 103, 104, 190
Charles X, King of France, 230
Charleston, S.C., Diocese of, 515, 516, 890, 891, 892, 910
Charlotte, N.C., Diocese of, 778
“Charmides,” 137
Charterhouse Public School, 247 n 19
Chartres case (France), 222–223
chastity (clerical) see Priesthood
Chatard, Bishop Francis Silas, 527
Chauncey, Jr., George, 284 n 561
Cheka see Soviet Secret Intelligence
Cherry Grove (Fire Island, N.Y.), 138, 500 n 32, 653
Chesterton, Gilbert K., 119
Cheyenne, Wyo., Diocese of, 843, 844–846, 848
Chi Rho Press, 485
Chiarelli, Charles, 496, 506 n 180
Chibbaro, Lou, 407
Chicago, city of, 450, 946
Chicago, Archdiocese of, 556, 715 n 2, 774, 859, 889, 891, 896, 897, 901, 902–904, 949, 1022, 1031
“Boys Club” pederast ring operating in archdiocese, 904–905
Chicago Society for Human Rights, 498 n 11
Chicago Tribune, 781
Chicago, University of, 602 n 124, 1143
Chigi della Rovere Albani, Ludovico, 644–646
Chihuahua, Mexico, Archdiocese of, 973
Child and Family, 406
child sex abuse (CSA) see pedophilia also pederasty
Children’s Sexual Liberation Movement, 451, 452
Chinnici, Fr. Joseph P., 929, 930, 931, 933
Chopko, Mark, 774
Christ Church, Oxford, 317, 318
Christ Episcopal Church, Dayton, Ohio, 1067
Christ the King Institute, Gricigliano, Italy, 969
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Christ the King Parish, Worcester, Mass., 705
Christian Action Party (CAP), Puerto Rico, 648
Christian Brother’s College, South Africa, 748
Christian Brothers, 579, 620, 894, 919–920, 921, 1019, 1020, 1027, 1030, 1040
Christian Church (Disciples of Christ), 836
Christian Democratic Party (Italy), 1130, 1139, 1140, 1141, 1146, 1171
Christian Institute for the Study of Human Sexuality, Chicago, 607 n 223
Christian Register (Unitarian), 1106
Christianity, Social Tolerance, and Homosexuality, 25
Christ’s College, Cambridge, 89
Christ the King Parish, Oakland, Calif., 1072
Christus Dominus The Pastoral Office of the Bishops (1965), 562, 575
Chrysostom, Saint John, 40, 42
Church and Society Network (Episcopalian), 1010
Church and the Homosexual, The, 411–412, 495
Church of All Saints, Roxbury, Mass., 636
Church of Our Lady, Bardstown, Ky., 835, 837
Church of Santa Maria della Pace, 1138
Church of the Holy Ghost, Whitman, Mass., 636
Churchill, Winston, 330, 341
Chuvakhin, Dimitri, 303
Cicero, 295
Cicognani, Amleto Giovanni Cardinal, 1102, 1119 n 41, 1133
Cimino, Fr. John, 1007
cinaedus, cinaedi, 21–22, 211
Cincinnati, Archdiocese of, 706, 841–842, 893, 901–902, 905, 907–908, 910, 916 n 75
Cipolla, Fr. Anthony, 610 n 241
circumstantial evidence, value of, xxii
Cistercians of the Strict Observance see Trappist Order
Citizen Cohen— The Life and Times of Roy Cohn, 658
Citizens Committee Against Entrapment, 471
Ciudad del Este, Paraguay, Diocese of, 1169
Civil and Penal Code (France, 1791), 220
Civil Constitution of the Clergy (France), 577
Civil Rights Congress, 1105
Civilta Cattolica, La, 267 n 318
Clap, Margaret, 92–93
Claremont College, Calif., 495
Claretian Order, 476
Claret, Saint Anthony Marie, 961, 972
Clark, Monsr. Eugene V., 726 n 189
Clark, Howard, 967
Clark, Bishop Matthew H., 671, 1015, 1064
Clark, William, 79
Clarke, Edward, 150–151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157–158, 171
Clay, Fr. Christopher, 969–970, 997 n 197
Cleary, Louis, 703
Cleghorn, Farley, 580
Clement of Alexandria, Saint, 65 n 22, 494
Clement V, Pope, 70 n 127
Clement VII, Pope, 98, 539
Clement VIII, Pope, 109 n 108
Clement XI, Pope, 1116 n 7
Clement XII, Pope, 511, 526, 692, 1116 n 9
Clement XIV, Pope, 510
Cleveland, Diocese of, 589
Cleveland Street Scandal, 122–130
Newton trial, 127–128
Parke-Euston trial, 125–127
Prince Eddy implicates the Royal family, 128–129
telegraph boys male brothel, 122–124
Veck and Newlove trial, 124–125
Cleveland Street Scandal, The, 122
Clibborn, Robert, 126
Clifford, Fr. Jerome, 827
Clifton, Arthur, 167
Clivenden, 344, 345
Clohessy, David, 980
Club Baths, 410
Clum, John M., 653
Clun, John M., 653
Coache, Abbé Louis, 710–711
Cobb, Fr. Richard, 939–940
Cockburn, Claud, 357 n 153
Code Napoléon (Civil Code of 1804), 191, 222
Cody, John Cardinal, 560, 564, 715, 772, 1022, 1147
Cogley, John, 513
INDEX

Cohen, Andrew, 350 n 67
Cohen, David, 11, 19, 27 n 19
Cohen, Richard, 376
Cohn, Dora, 659
Cohn, Roy M., 654, 658–659
Coke, Edward, 1
Colapinto, John, 608 n 230
Colby, William, 349 n 65, 360 n 197
Cold War, 327, 328, 330, 557, 1100, 1102–1103, 1109, 1110
Cole, Stephen, 727 n 210
Coleman, Fr. Gerald D., 1085 n 344
Coleman, John, 642, 723 n 143
College of St. Thomas, St. Paul, Minn., 527
Collegio Cesare Arici, Brescia, Italy, 1138
Collegium Canisianum, Innsbruck, Austria, 623
Collins Complete Works of Oscar Wilde, 264 n 243
Collins, R. Henn, 149, 151
Colorado Amendment 2, Evans v. Romer, 25
Columbia University, 494, 664, 822, 1122 n 74, 1124 n 75, 1125 n 94, 1126 n 109
Coming Out, 480, 502 n 74
“coming out” (of the closet), 479–481
definition of, 479
significance of, 390, 480
stages of, 479–480
see also “outing”
Comintern, x, xxv n 5, 283 n 550, 298, 306, 317, 322, 333, 342
Commentaries on Religion and the State in the Reign of Emperor Charles V, 104
Commission for General Liturgical Restoration (1946), 1095, 1119 n 41
Commission on Population Growth and the American Future, 560
Commission on Women in Ministry (NCC), 485
Committee of Six (NCWC), 550
Committee on General Catholic Interests and Affairs (NCWC), 551, 552
Committees of Vigilance, 538, 547 n 134, 1092
Committee on Women and Religion (NOW), 1010
Common Ground, 697, 1070
Communication, 745, 947–948, 1031, 1079 n 126
Communication Ministry, Inc. (CMI), 745, 947, 1007–1008, 1015, 1029, 1030, 1041, 1079 n 126
Communist infiltration and subversion of:
British Secret Intelligence Services (SIS) see Cambridge spy case
Franklin D. Roosevelt Administration, 1101–1102, 1122 n 73, 1122 n 75
Protestant Denominations, 1103, 1104–1106, 1107
Roman Catholic Church, 91, 342, 1087–1088, 1100, 1105, 1107–1109, 1110, 1113, 1114–1115, 1124 n 80, 1126–1127 n 110, 1127 n 113
Russian State Church, 1109–1113, 1124–1125 n 88
Communist International, 283–284 n 550, 470, 1103
Communist Party, Soviet Union, 205, 206, 297, 333, 1103–1105
Communist Party, Great Britain, 315, 318
Communist Party, France, 1103–1104
Communist Party/USA (CP/USA), 327–328, 470, 1102, 1103, 1104, 1107, 1108, 1122–1123 n 74, 1123–1124 n 75, 1125 n 94, 1126 n 109, 1143
“Communities of Salt and Light” (NCCB), 783
Community Church (Unitarian Universalist) of Boston, 450–451, 862
Community of the Elite, 199, 449
Complete Letters of Oscar Wilde, 263–264 n 233
Comprehensive Employment and Training Act (CETA), 476
Compton, Piers, 1117 n 23
Comstock Law of 1873 (Mass.), 559, 627, 647
Concanen, Bishop Richard Luke, 516
Conception Seminary and College, Mo., 785–786, 794, 843, 848
“Concerning the Criteria of Vocational Discernment Regarding Persons with Homosexual Tendencies in View of Their Admission to Seminaries and Holy Orders,” 1171–1172
Conciliar Commission on the Liturgy (Second Vatican Council), 1148
Concilium, 1024
Conciliar Court of the Roman Catholic Church
see Papal Conclaves
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Condon, Bill, 462
Condorcet, Marquis de (Marie-Jean-Antoine Caritat), 220–221
Condopusa, Fr. Alfonso de, 1170–1171
Confalonieri, Carlo Cardinal, 1133
Conference for Catholic Lesbians, 1005, 1060
Conference of Major Superiors of Men (CMSM), 922, 927–928, 987 n 9, 1031
Confession see Penance, Sacrament of, 234
confessional, used for sexual solicitation, 51, 191, 745, 813, 838, 846, 864, 964
Confessions of a Parish Priest, 742
Congregation of the Brothers of St. Francis Xavier (Xaverian Brothers), 1012
Congregation of the Holy Cross, 919–920, 1019
Congregation of the Holy Spirit (Spiritans, Holy Ghost Fathers), 921
Congregation of the Oratory see Oratorians of St. Philip Neri
Congress of American Women, 1107
Conington, John, 121, 247–248 n 29
conjugal onanism see birth control
Conlon, Fr. Daniel, 908
Connolly, Bishop John, 516
Connor, Bonnie, 594
Connor, Fr. Leonard “Brother Charlie,” 939
Connors, Fr. Canice, 610 n 241, 613–614 n 244, 927–928
Conroy, Bishop John, 523
Conservative Party (England), 322, 323, 339
Consistories of the Roman Catholic Church see Papal Consistories
Consolino, Joseph, 655
Constans I, 43
Constantine II, 43
Constantine the Great, Emperor, 40, 42, 65 n 26
Constantius I, 40
Constantius II, 43
Constitution (U.S.), 521, 522, 541 n 49, 558
Constitution Criminalis Carolina, 190
Conte, John J., 850, 852, 853, 854
contraception, 555, 559, 564, 565, 578, 648, 1028, 1151 see also birth control
Convent of the Little Sisters of the Poor (Metz, France), 1112

“Conversazione Society” see Apostles (Cambridge)
Conway, Alphonso Harold, 147, 150, 153
Conway, Neil, 863
Cook, Donald, 905–906
Cook, Mary, 905–906
Cook, Steven J, 889–890, 905–912, 916
n 75
Cooke, James, 117
Cooke, Michael, 662
Cooke, Terence James Cardinal, 566, 655, 659, 662–663, 665, 668, 672, 723
n 143, 724 n 164, 727 n 222, 727
n 226, 1157
Cardinal of New York, 663
cause for canonization, 663, 727 n 222
connections to clerical homosexual network, 663, 665–666, 668, 672, 1157
Courage, 668
education and ordination, 662–663
Emerson Moore, consecration of, 663–665
personality of, 663
St. Matthew Community, 668
Cooney, John, 649, 654–657, 658, 661
Cooper, Rev. John M., 553, 555
Corcoran, Fr. Charles, 944–945, 947, 949, 992 n 103, 992 n 104
Cordova, Irma, 800, 802–803
Corinth, 37
Cornwall, Gustavus, 246 n 12
Corny, murder of, 192 see also Zastrow case
Corporation Sole—Cardinal Mundelein and Chicago Catholicism, 715 n 2
Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, 88
Corrigan, Archbishop Michael, 527, 528
Cortese, Donna Ersilia, 102
Corydon, 235–236
Costa, Fr. Eugene E., 821
Costello, John, 319, 320–321, 323, 325, 333, 341, 342, 357 n 153, 358 n 159, 361 n 213
Costello, Bishop Thomas J., 895, 1055, 1064
Cotter, Jane (Margaret Cotta), 153, 171, 172
Couch, Rev. William (Bill), 788
Coughlin, Fr. Charles, 641
Council for Religious Affairs (USSR), 1109–1110
INDEX

Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), 350 n 65, 558
Council of Ten (the Deici, Venice), 82–83
Councils of the Roman Catholic Church, 1133
  Council of Ancira (Ancyra), 39
  Council of Constantinople, First General, 43
  Council of Constantinople, Second General, 66 n 31
  Council of Elvira, 39
  Council of Florence, 520
  Council of Lateran, Third, 60
  Council of Lateran, Fourth, 62
  Council of Lateran, Fifth, 97, 98
  Council of Nablus, 59
  Council of Nicaea (Nicea), 65 n 26
  Council of Reims, 59
  Council of Toledo, 46
  Council of Trent, 99, 104, 204–205, 528, 563, 575, 577, 708
  Council of Vienne, 70 n 127
  Second Vatican Council, Vatican II, 507, 559, 560, 561–562, 571, 572, 692, 693, 706, 708, 764, 808, 823, 923, 1044, 1049, 1094, 1099, 1109, 1112, 1114, 1133–1136, 1148, 1149, 1150, 1159 n 27
Counseling Center for Clergy and Religious, Worcester, Mass., 610 n 242
Council, Reform and Reunion, The, 1135
Courage, 583, 668, 1034
Courier-Journal, The (Lexington, Ky.), 839, 840
Courier Post (Philadelphia), 673
Courtauld Institute of Art, 320, 321, 331, 340, 346
Covenant House, New York City, N.Y., 688, 715 n 2, 712 n 143
Covington, Ky., Diocese of, 835–836, 1060
Coward, Noel, 653
Coyle, Sr. Ann, 1072
CP/USA see Communist Party/USA
Crabb, Lionel, 357 n 153
Creagh, Rev. Thomas, 841, 842
Creation Spirituality see Fox, Fr. Matthew
Criminal Law Amendment Act (England), 115–116, 151, 152, 157, 159
Croft-Cooke, Rupert, 120, 138, 140, 145, 146, 160
Cromwell, Thomas, 86, 87
Cronin, Daniel W., 701–702
Crossroad Publishing Co., N.Y., 1035, 1040
Costa Rica, 421, 425–426
Croteau, Bernice “Bunny,” 684
Croteau, Carl, Sr., 683, 684
Croteau, Carl, Jr., 683, 685
Croteau, Daniel “Danny,” murder of, 683–686
Croteau, Greg, 683, 685
Croteau, Joseph, 683, 684, 685
Croteau, Michael, 683
Crouch, Paul, 1104
Crowley, Aleister, 313, 1092, 1117 n 23
Crown Jewels—The British Secrets at the Heart of the KGB Archives, The, 355 n 108
Crown Vs. Wilde, 152–160
Cuirikshank, Margaret, 432 n 41
Crix of the News, 985
Cruz, Carlos, 779
“Crying in the Wilderness” newsletter, 1126–1127 n 110
CSA (child sex abuse), see pedophilia also pederasty
Cuernavaca, Mexico, Diocese of, 973, 974
Culture of Desire, The, 417–418
Cummins, Bishop John S., 583, 895, 1064
Cunanan, Andrew, 419, 428 n 169
Cunningham, Henry, 629, 630
Cunningham, Knox, 311, 346
Curley, Jeffrey, murder of, 451–452
Curran, Fr. Charles, 1030, 1033, 1044
Currie, Lauchlin, 1101, 1121 n 68
Curtis, Robert, 704
Feeney Affair, 690, 692–693, 699
John Rock debacle, 695,
Cybele, cult of, 21

Dahm, Fr. Charles “Chuck,” 949
Dahmer, Jeffrey, 427
Daignault, John, 682
Daily Mail (London), 339
Daily News (N.Y.), 655–656
Daily Sketch (London), 339
Daily Telegraph (London), 159
Daily, Bishop Thomas V., 667, 669, 675, 777, 779, 796, 866, 867, 895
**THE RITE OF SODOMY**

*Daily Worker*, 946, 1103, 1105, 1106, 1107, 1122 *n* 74

Dakyns, H. Graham, 176–177

Daladier, Édouard, 323

*Dallas Morning News, The*, 970

Dallas, Texas, Diocese of, 893, 969

Dalpiaz, Msgr. Vigilio, 1091

Daly, Rev. Manus, 789

Damasus I, Pope, 43

Damasus II, Pope, 56

Damian, Fr. (Archdiocese of N.Y.), 1016

Damian, Saint Peter, 47–59, 76, 763, 868

concern for salvation of souls, 49

depth of, 48, 59

enters Benedictine Order 47

relationship with Pope Leo IX, 55

views on Holy Orders, 47

writing of *Book of Gomorrah*, 48–59

see also *Book of Gomorrah*

Damiano, Bishop Celestine J., 674, 675, 729 *n* 263

*Dancing with the Devil*, 657

Dandini, Girolamo Cardinal, 102

Dandolo, Matteo, 103

D’Angelo, Fr. Rocco, 777–778, 781

D’Arcy, Bishop John M., 867

Darwinism, 189

*Diarium*, 97

Daughters of Charity, 988 *n* 15

*Daughters of Sarah*, 1005

David and Jonathan, relationship between, 154

Davidov, Vladimir Lvovich “Bob,” 243–244

Davies, Sr. Judith, 814

Davis, Bishop James P., 648–649, 703

Day, Patrick, 350 *n* 67

Day, Richard, 1127 *n* 110


Deacon, Richard, 308, 351 *n* 69

Deacon, Vyvyan, 489

Dearden, John Cardinal, 556, 559, 562, 563, 574, 575, 586, 588, 770, 812, 892, 1024, 1061

DeBaugh, R. Adam, 484–485, 1017, 1076 *n* 53

DeBernardo, Francis (Frank), 1012, 1014

DeBonis, Bishop Donato, 1144, 1162 *n* 79

de Castelbajac, Jean-Charles, 1015

de Chardin, Teilhard, 946

Decker, Twila, 782

Deckers, Sr. Jeannine (the Singing Nun), 441 *n* 232

Declaration of Independence (U.S.), 510–511, 519, 542 *n* 60

“Declaration on Masonic Associations” (Vatican), 1116 *n* 10

Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen, 220, 287 *n* 631, 1142

*Declaration on Sexual Ethics* see *Persona Humana*

Decree of the Holy Office Against Communism, 1120 *n* 63

*Decree on the Church of Christ*, 523

Dee, Fr. G. Neal, 820, 878 *n* 198

Deedy, John, 695

Defenders of Dignity, 401

definitions, problems of, xiv

de Galarreta, Bishop Alfonso, 964

de Gallo, Adolphe, 125, 127

de Gaulle, Charles, 238, 1131

Degollado, Guizar Maura, 973

De Lai, Gaetano Cardinal, 598 *n* 41

De la Isla, Mr., 974

Delaney, Bishop Joseph Patrick, 681, 683

de la Salle Christian Brothers see *Christian Brothers*

Delay, Jean, xiii, 143, 233–237, 412, 462 *n* 4

della Chiesa, Giacomo Cardinal see *Benedict XV, Pope*

della Corgna, Fulvio Cardinal, 101

della Rovere, Cristoforo Guidalotti Ciocchi Cardinal, 96

della Rovere, Girolamo Basso Cardinal, 96

della Rovere, Giuliano Cardinal, see *Julius II, Pope*

del Monte, Antonio Maria Ciocchi, 98

del Monte, Boldovino, 100

del Monte, Cristoforo Guidalotti Ciocchi Cardinal, 101

del Monte, Fabiano, 101

del Monte, Giovanni Maria (Giammaria) Ciocchi Cardinal see *Julius III, Pope*

del Monte, Innocenzo Cardinal, 97, 100–105

d’ Medici, Giovanni Cardinal see *Leo X, Pope*

d’ Medici, Giulio Cardinal see *Clement VII, Pope*

d’ Medici, House of, 77, 79, 95

d’ Medici, Lorenzo the Magnificent, 80
Democratic Party (U.S.), 1103
Democratic Vistas, 186
Denizet-Lewis, Benoit, 453
Dennis, Helen, 488
Dennison, Charles, 470
de’ Nobili, Roberto, Saint Cardinal, 101
“Denomination Statement” (UFMCC), 485
Denome, Fr. George, 679
Denver, Archdiocese of, 703
DePaul University, Chicago, 1070
Depo-Provera (medroxyprogesterone acetate), 592–593, 609 n 239
De Profundis (Douglas) 253 n 126, 264 n 244
De Profundis (Wilde), 160, 161–168, 170, 174, 235
DeSilva, Andrew see Andrew Cunanan
De Simone, Samuel R., 611 n 242
Detroit, Archdiocese of, 556, 585, 770–771, 1020, 1024, 1061, 1062
Deutsch, Arnold “Otto,” 314
Devereaux, Rev. Marty, 788
Devereux, Georges, xxv n 10, 11
Devillers, Fr. Arnaud, 958, 960, 966, 994–995 n 139
De Villiers, Buz, 402, 437 n 156
DeVita, Rev. Thomas, 778–779
Dew, Diane, 477
Diaghilev, Sergei, 309, 500 n 32
Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM), 371, 444, 456, 463 n 12, 474–475
“Dialogue Mass,” 1137
Dialogue of Love (Plutarch), 15
Diarium urbis Romae, 96, 97
diary-keeping, significance in life of a homosexual, xii, 235
Auden, W.H., xii
Casement, Roger, 291 n 697
Gide, André, xii, 235
Isherwood, Christopher, 287 n 626
Sade, Marquis de, 288–289 n 666
Shanley, Rev. Paul, 864
Spellman, Cardinal Francis, 639, 721 n 124
Symonds, John Addington, 177
Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilyich, xii, 244
Diaz, Miguel Rivera, 976–977, 978
Dickinson, Goldsworthy Lowes, 308
Dickstein, Samuel, 1122 n 68
Die Homosexualitat des Mannes und des Weibes, 202

Die Neue Rundschau, 163
Dies, Martin, 347 n 4, 1122 n 73
Die Zukunft (The Future), 208, 212
Dignity/Baltimore, 1005
Dignity/Boston, 1041
Dignity/Chicago, 901, 1022
Dignity/Honolulu, 769, 776, 870 n 25
Dignity/Lexington, Ky., 836, 837
Dignity/Milwaukee, 824, 986
Dignity/New York, 496, 668
Dignity/Philadelphia, 1005, 1006, 1007, 1031
Dignity/Phoenix, 567
Dignity/Pittsburgh, 712–713
Dignity/San Diego, 746, 1011, 1075 n 30
Dignity/San Francisco/San Jose, 582, 583, 1072
Dignity/Seattle, 712
Dignity/Toledo, 760 n 30
Dignity/USA (Washington, D.C.), 24, 401, 495, 496, 668, 842, 887 n 391, 893, 1003, 1005, 1008, 1012, 1014, 1017, 1019, 1033, 1035, 1037
Dilectissima Nobis On Oppression of the Church in Spain (1933), 1100
Dillon, David, 903–904
Dillon, Mary Ellen Nash, 903–904
DiLorenzo, Bishop Francis Xavier, 777, 870
DiMarzio, Bishop Nicholas Anthony, 675
Dingell Amendment to Title X (Public Health Service Act), 564–565
Dingell, John (Congressman), 564
“DINKS,” 476
Diocesan Seminary in the United States, The, 515, 540 n 30
Dioning, 183
Dionysus (Baccus), cult of, 21
Dittrich, Joseph, 820
Divine Savior Seminary, Lanham, Md., 982, 1001 n 263, 1009
Divini Illius Magistri (1929), 957, 1093
Divini Redemptoris On Atheistic Communism (1937), 1093, 1099, 1102
Divino Afflante Spiritu On Biblical Studies (1943), 1096
DiVito Joseph, 784
divorce (civil), 517, 518, 529, 531, 555, 558, 560, 564
divorce (no-fault), 201
Dixon, Christopher, 787, 789, 793
D’mato, Abbot Cesario, 1119 n 41
Dobb, Maurice H., 307, 317, 318
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Dobbles, Rev. William J., 584
Dober, Fr. Edward, 876 n 164
Doberman, Martin Baum, 284 n 561
“Dr. Anonymous,” 474
“Dr. Dick” see Wagner, Fr. Richard
“Dr. K” see Klausner, Jeffrey
Dodd, Bella (Maria Asunta Isabella Visono), 1103, 1107–1108, 1126–1127 n 110
Doerrer, Michael L., 98, 111 n 149
Dolan, Bishop Timothy M., 834–835
Dollfuss, Engelbert, government of, 318
Döllinger, Johann J. Ignaz von, 512
Dombrowski, John, 1127 n 115
Domenec, Bishop Michael, 523, 524
domestic violence (homosexual) see homosexual behavior (male) see also lesbianism
Dominic, Saint, 62, 920, 943
Dominican Convent, Sparkhill, N.Y., 1054
Dominican House of Studies, River Forest, Ill., 948–951
Dominican House of Studies, Washington, D.C., 841
Dominican Order, Dominicans, 75, 80, 509, 514, 517, 740, 841, 919–920, 921, 942–954, 988 n 15, 1018, 1019, 1027, 1028, 1062–1063, 1104, 1113
 acceptance of homosexual candidates for priesthood, 942–944, 952–954
 battle for River Forest Priory, 945–951
 Parable Conference for Dominican Life, 947
 support for Homosexual Collective, 947, 1018, 1027, 1028, 1062–1063
 target of Communist infiltration, 1104, 1113
Dominican Sisters, 779, 1020
Dominican Sisters of the Most Holy Rosary, 770
Domitian, 23
Donahue, Jessie, 657
Donahue, Jimmy, 657–658
Donahue, Bishop Stephen J., 641
Donellan, Archbishop Thomas A., 664
Donnelly, Fr. Richard, 618
Donoghue, Emma, 453
Donohue, William, 1000–1001 n 250
Donovan, William “Wild Bill,” 305
Doody, Fr. Michael, 631, 632
Döpfner, Julius Cardinal, 1133, 1134
Doran Hall Retreat Center, Greensburg, Pa., 1056
Dorians, 1, 7
d’Ormesson, Vladimir, 1118–1119 n 38
Dorrill, Stephen, 365 n 266, 366 n 280, 1153
Doryphorus, 23
Dostoevsky, Fyodor, 963
Dotson, Edisol W., 416
Dougherty, Dennis Cardinal, 552, 598 n 41
Dougherty, Bishop John, 966, 967
Dougherty, Fr. John, 876 n 164
Douglas, Alfred “Bosie,” 130, 141, 142, 146–150, 151, 152, 154, 157, 162–170, 172, 322, 373
De Profundis, original poem by Douglas, 253 n 126, 264 n 244
death of, 170
family and educational background, 142
homosexual (pederast) affairs, 142–143, 146–147
marriage and conversion to Catholicism, 170
meeting of Oscar Wilde, 142
reaction to Wilde trials, 150, 152–153
see also De Profundis (Wilde)
Douglas, Custance Olive, 170
Douglas, Francis Archibald see Drumlanrig, Lord
Douglas, John Sholto see Queensberry, 8th Marquess of
Douglas, Lord Percy, 256 n 161
Douglas, Raymond, 267 n 323
Dover, Kenneth J., xvi, 10, 14, 15, 26, 28 n 32, 28 n 35, 28–29 n 50, 29 n 78
Dowd, Michael G., 667
Dowling, Linda, 159, 268 n 355
Downey, Fr. Alvin T., 828
Doyle, Arthur Conan, 255 n 143
Doyle, Fr. Kenneth, 671
Doyly, Rev. Thomas P., 590, 608–609 n 232
Dramatic Review, 139
Driberg, Tom (Lord Bradwell), 313, 357 n 153
Driscoll, Fr. Charles M., 633
Driver, Thomas F., 480
Drivon, Laurence, 806–807
Droleskey, Thomas A., 878 n 188
INDEX

Druce, Joseph 611 n 242
drugs (illegal), use of, see homosexual behavior
Drumlanrig, Lord (Viscount Francis Archibald Douglas), 148, 257–259 n 162

Drummer, 411
Drummond House, Shohola, Pa., 962
DSM see Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders
Dublin Castle homosexual case, 246–247 n 12
Dublin Castle pederasty case, 246 n 12
Drummond House, Shohola, Pa., 962
Duchess of Padua, The, 138
Dudko, Fr. Dmitri, 1111
Duke of Kent (England), 361 n 213
Dulles, Allen, 305, 349 n 65
Dulles, Avery Cardinal, 1096
Duluth, Minn., Diocese of, 855, 857–858, 859
Dunbaugh, Michael, 875–876 n 151
Dunegan, Larry, 1127 n 110
Dunn, Fr. Stephen, 856
Dunn, William, 618–619, 622, 627–628
Dunne, Fr. Cuthbert, 169, 267 n 318
Dunphy, Anna, 186
Dupoirier, Jean, 169
Dupré, Bishop Thomas, 679, 686–687, 731 n 312, 1170
Bishop of Springfield, Mass., 687
priesthood and ordination, 686
residence at St. Luke’s Institute, 687
sexual molestation charges against, 687
Durant, Ariel, 1108
Durant, Will, 27 n 7, 1108
Dürbach, Fanny, 240
Durso, Carmen, 1169
Dust Never Settles, The, 1153
Dutch Catholic Church, 1049
Dutch Council of Churches, 1049
Dutch Society (Bond) for Sexual Reform (NVSH), 458, 1049
Duval, Sydney, 751
Duvelsdorf, Fr. Peter, 778
Dyer, Richard, 416
Dwyer, Archbishop Robert J., 603 n 140
Dzerzhinsky, Felix Edmundovich, 299
Dysarz, Thomas, 836, 882 n 263
Eagleton, Terry, 262–263 n 225
Early, Fr. James, 970
“Eastern Establishment,” 305, 306, 1107, 1121 n 68, 1122 n 72, 1123 n 75
Eccleston, Bishop Samuel, 517, 518
Ecumenical Catholic Church (Catholic Church of the Americas), 819
Ecumenicalism, 525, 526
Ecumenism Research Agency, 485
Eddy, Nelson, 647
Edgar, Bob, Congressman, 484
Edward II, King of England, 70 n 127
Edward VI, King of England, 87
Edward, Charles, 323
Edwardian England, 190
Effinger, Fr. William, 825–826
Egan, Edward Cardinal, 1170
Egan, James, 685
Egan, Msgr. John, 1143
Egan, Bishop Michael Francis, 516
Egica, King, 46
Ehrenstein, David, 715 n 1
Eigene, Der (The Original), 198, 214
Einstein, Albert, 201
Eisenhower, Dwight D., Administration of, 647
Elder High School, Cincinnati, 906
Elizabeth I, Queen of England, 87, 88, 90
Elizabeth II, Queen of England, 310, 331
Elizabethan England, xi, 84, 85, 304, 1100
El Legionario, 974
Elliott, Fr. Walter, 532
Ellis, Albert, 370
Ellis, Brother Hal, 941
Ellis, Henry Havelock, 188–190, 231, 238, 276–277 n 441, 276 n 442, 276 n 443, 277 n 447, 277 n 448, 277 n 454 see also Sexual Inversion
Ellis, Msgr. John Tracy, 575
Ellmann, Richard, 131, 162, 170, 268 n 333
El Paso, Texas, Diocese of, 703–704
Elsberry, Laurett, 1025, 1077 n 92
Eminent Victorians, 352 n 79
Emmaus House, Brooklyn, see St. Matthew Community
Emmaus House of Prayer, Washington, D.C. (UFMCC), 485, 1042
Emmaus Press, 1042
Endean, Steve, 465 n 52
Engel, Randy, 1054, 1055, 1056, 1127 n 110
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Engels, Friedrich, 205, 280–281 n 505, 282–283 n 550
England, Bishop John, 515, 516–517, 519, 541 n 48, 541 n 49, 890
English boarding school, xv, 120, 173, 241
English College, Rheims, France, 88, 89–90, 1100
English College, Rome, 90
English public schools, 247 n 19
“Enigma” (code), 333, 334, 341
Enlightenment, the, 113
Ensey, Fr. Eric, 954–955, 967, 968, 969, 970, 996–997 n 186, 1169
Entourage of Kaiser Wilhelm II 1888–1918, The, 279 n 491
ephebic love, 9
ephebophilia (ephebophile) xxvii n 48, 445 see also pederasty
Episcopal Church (United States), 482 see also Anglican Church
Episcopal Theological Seminary, Cambridge, Mass., 1103
Epstein, Jacob, 267 n 320
Epstein, Leon, 586
Ernst, Jakob, 216, 286 n 615
eromenos—erestes relationship (Gr.), 11–12, 74, 140
EroSpirit Research Institute, 585
erotophobia, xvii
“Erroneous and Dangerous Propositions in the Publications Building Bridges and Voices of Hope,” 1066, 1073
Espinosa, Alejandro Alcala, 974, 976, 977, 979, 999 n 225
espionage (general), 299, 300
L’Espresso, (Italy), 1171
Eton Public School, 159, 247 n 19, 314, 315
Etruscans, 1
Eugene II, Pope, 46
Eugene IV, Pope, 520
eugenics, 189, 200, 206, 249 n 62, 555, 564
Eugenius IV, Pope, 78, 94
INDEX

“feasting with panthers,” 142, 167
Feasting With Panthers, 120
Fedders, Rev. William, 837
Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America (FCC), 1105
Federation of Italian Catholic University Students (FUCI), 1139
Feeney, Fr. Leonard J, 688, 689, 690–694, 695
chaplain at St. Benedict Center, Cambridge, 689
doctrine Extra Ecclesiam Nulla Salus, 690–694
“excommunication” of, by Holy See, 691
founding of Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 691
friendship with John Wright, 688, 689
lifting of “excommunication” by Pope Paul VI, 691
Feit, Fr. John, 613 n 242
Felix I, Pope Saint, 39
fellatio (male oral sex) see homosexual practices
Fellay, Bishop Bernard, 963, 964
Feminist Movement, 411, 1032, 1037
Fenwick, Bishop Benedict, 625
Fenwick High School, Chicago, Ill., 948
Fenwick, Rev. John, 118
Ferder, Sr. Fran, 713
Fericano, Paul, 936
Fernandez Alonso, Most Rev. Father Aniceto, 945
Fernández, Fr. Juan-Manuel Amenábar, 977, 980
Ferrari, Andrea Carlo Cardinal, 1130
Ferrario, Bishop Joseph, 764–777, 805, 816, 868 n 7, 895, 1157
Auxiliary Bishop of Honolulu, 766
Bishop of Honolulu, 767, 768
charges of pederasty and homosexuality against, 764, 765–767, 768, 769, 771–772
clerical background, 764–765
cover-up of clerical sex abuse cases, 770–771
death of, 777
Ferrario-Figueroa lawsuit, 771–776
tolerance of sodomite priests, 769–771
fetishism see perversions
Fettes Clare College, Cambridge, 311
Fiedler, Sr. Maureen, 1071
Field, Frederick Vanderbilt, 1123 n 75
Field, Marshall, 1143
Field, Noel H., 1101
Fifth Man, “super mole,” 320, 321, 334, 353 n 85, 357–358 n 159 see also Rothschild, Victor
Fifth Republic, France, 238
Figueroa, David, 764, 765–766, 768, 771–777
Figueroa, Mrs., 765, 771–773
Film Arts Foundation, 477
Filteau, Jerry, 751
Finnis, John, 26
Fiore, Fr. Charles, 562, 889, 908, 948, 993 n 117
Fiorena, Bishop Joseph A., 703, 798–799, 895, 1069–1070, 1086 n 345
“First National Symposium on Homosexuality and the Catholic Church” (New Ways Ministry), 1018–1019
First Republic, France, 221, 225
Fischer, Fr. John, 789
Fist F--kers of America (FFA), 404
Fitzgerald, Bishop Edward, 523, 524
Fitzgerald, Rev. Gerald Michael Cushing, 612 n 242
Fitzgerald, Br. Grant Michael, 984
Fitzgerald, Bishop James E., 811, 877 n 174
Fitzgerald, Rev. Matthew, 779
Fitzgibbons, Richard, 379, 394 n 88
Fitzpatrick, Florence, 92
Fitzpatrick, Stephen, 966–967
“Five Year Plan” (Dept. of HEW, U.S., 1970), 564
Flacelière, Robert, 14
Flaget, Bishop Benedict J., 516
flagellation (whipping), 120
Flatley, Rev. Brian M., 862, 865
Fleet Street (British National Press), 157
Fletcher, Joseph F., 1103
Fleury, Bishop André-Hercule de, 226
Flinn, Rev. Msgr. George B., 1058
Florence (Italy), Archdiocese of, 1144
Florida Catholic AIDS Network, 581
Florida Catholic Bishops Statement on sexual abuse, 872 n 85
Florida Catholic Conference, 787
Floud, Peter, 350 n 67
Floud, Bernard, 350 n 67
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Flynn, Matthew J., 833–834, 835
Flynn, Sr. Patricia, 1024, 1046, 1062, 1064, 1066, 1077 n 87
Fogarty, Rev. Gerald, 533–534
Foldy, Michael S., 255 n 153
Fontana, Vincent J., 724 n 164
Fool, Paul, 365–366 n 278
Forbes, Sr. Francis Alice, 718 n 30
Forbidden Friendships Homosexuality and Male Culture in Renaissance Florence, 72
Ford Foundation, 559, 647
Fordham University, N.Y., 634, 1103
Foreign Assistance Act, Title X, 564
Foreign Relations Council of the Church of England, 323
Forel, August, 203
Forster, E. M. (Edward Morgan), 271 n 354, 309, 352 n 79
Fort Wayne-South Bend, Ind., Diocese of, 867
Fort Worth, Texas, Diocese of, 681, 683
Fortune, Dion, 491
Foster, Reg, 397 n 149
Foucault, Michel, xv, 472–473, 474
Foundations: Their Power and Influence, 503 n 96
Foundling Hospital, New York, 657
“Fourth National Symposium on The Teaching Church/Teaching the Church” (New Ways Ministry), 1065
Fourth Republic, France, 238, 1131
Fox, Rev. L. C. Prideaux, 132
Fox, Fr. Matthew, 713, 991 n 97, 1027, 1028
Francis Mary of the Cross, Fr. (Johann Baptist Jordan), 981
Francis, Saint, 920
Franciscan Order, Franciscans, 75, 95, 284 n 559, 509, 514, 600 n 93, 958, 960, 739, 919–920, 921, 928–938, 988 n 15, 1019, 1028, 1040, 1041, 1054 see also St. Anthony’s Seminary Scandal
Franciscan Sisters, 1020
Franco, Francisco, 326, 1106
Frankfurter, Felix, 1121 n 68
Franklin, Benjamin, 511, 513
Franklin National Bank of New York, 1146, 1147, 1163 n 83
Franks, Oliver, 324–325
Franz Josef, Emperor of Austria, King of Hungary, 1091, 1093
Franzelin, Giovanni Cardinal, 514
Fraser, Fred, 963, 966–967
Fraser, Hamish, 1143
Fratelli, 70 n 127
Frederick I, Emperor, 60
Free Congress Foundation, 773
Free Hospital for Women, Boston, 694
Free Spirit Movement, 64 n 6
Freeman, Edward, 1008
Freemasonry, Freemasons, 126, 134, 470, 471, 511, 557, 692, 714, 733 n 335, 890, 1092, 1094, 1099, 1101, 1106, 1116 n 9, 1116 n 10, 1132, 1134–1135, 1139, 1140, 1145, 1146, 1150, 1156, 1159 n 27
Freiling, Edward C., 1053–1054
French, James Ellis, 246 n 12
French Popular Front Against Fascism, 1103
French Revolution, 220, 221, 229, 576, 1150
French Intelligence Services, xx, 1158 n 12
Fresno, Calif., Diocese of, 797
Freud, Sigmund, 203, 282 n 534, 443
Friary of St. Francis of Assisi, Sacramento, Calif., 936
Friend, Bishop William, 1064
Friends of God Dominican Ashram, Kenosha, Wis., 951, 993 n 122
Fritscher, Jack, 392–393 n 32, 401, 411, 426, 572, 573
Frizer, Ingram, 88
From the Housetops, 690
“frottage” see homosexual practices
Froude, Hurrell, 268 n 335
Frutaz, Msgr. Amato Pietro, 1119 n 41
Fry, Roger, 312, 353 n 80
Fuchs, Klaus, 302, 348 n 16
FUIC (Federation of Italian Catholic University Students), 1139
Fuller, Rev. Jon, 582
Fullerton, Fr. Daniel, 960, 963, 996 n 163
Fund for Lesbian/Gay Ministry, School Sisters of Notre Dame, 1071
Fund for Overcoming Racism, 485
Furey, Pat (pseudonym), 1035, 1039
Furthermore! Memories of a Parish Priest, 742
Fury on Earth—A Biography of Wilhelm Reich, xxii
Fusato, Angelo, 177–178
Gacy, John Wayne, 427
Gaggia, Bishop Giacinto, 173
INDEX

Gagne, Edward, 700
Gagnon, Edouard Cardinal, 903–904
Gagnon, John, 424
Gaia (Mother Earth/Earth Goddess), 494, 505 n 167
Gaia Trust, 494
Gainer, Bishop Ronald W., 842
Galante, Bishop Joseph, 746
Galarreta, Bishop Alfonso de, 964
Galaz, Fr. Jesse, 799
Galbraith, Thomas G. D., 337, 339
Galeazzi, Count Enrico, 638, 640, 641, 721 n 124
Gallagher, John, 1033
Galveston, Texas, Diocese of, 1069
Gambino Crime Syndicate, 1163–1164 n 86
Gamble Foundation, 647
Gama MU, 418
Gandy, Stephen, 674
Gandy, Mrs., 674
Gannon, Msgr. John F., 698
Gannon, Mary, 662
Gannon, Msgr. Michael V., 576
Gannon, Rev. Robert L., 634, 637, 649, 659
Gänswein, Don Georg, 1171
Gantin, Bernardin Cardinal, 712, 909
Ganymede, 7
Garcia, Br. Rick, 909, 1016, 1075 n 47
Garde Republicaine, 1132
Garmund, Patriarch of Jerusalem, 59
Garner, Fr. Cliff, 746–747
Garnett, David “Bunny,” 309, 352 n 79
Garrens, Ronald, 847
Gaskin, John, 358 n 154
Gaspari, Paul E., 941
Gasparri, Pietro Cardinal, 598 n 41, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1117 n 17, 1131, 1139
Gateway Academy, Chesterfield, Mo., 972
Gaudium et Spes Pastoral Constitution on the Church in the Modern World (1965), 563, 566, 572
Gauthe, Fr. Gilbert, 591, 608–609 n 232, 611 n 242
“gay,” definition and origin of term, xvi, 478
Gay Catholic Priests: A Study of Cognitive and Affective Dissonance, 742
Gay Activist Alliance (New York), 474
Gay and Gray—The Older Homosexual Man, 15
Gay and Lesbian Advocates and Defenders (GLAAD), 450
Gay and Lesbian Ministry, Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 806
Gay and Lesbian Outreach (AGLO), Chicago, 901
Gay and Lesbian Resources (GLR), 413
Gay Community News (Boston), 450, 409
Gay Community News (Honolulu), 776
Gay, Lesbian, Straight Education Network (GLSEN), 453–454
Gay/Lesbian/Bisexual/Transgendered Parade (San Francisco), 583
Gay Liberation Front (GLF), New York, 478
Gay Liberation (Rights) Movement, x, xvi, xix, xx, xxi, 389, 449, 470, 471, 473, 708, 1046
Gaylord, Mich., Diocese of, 770
Gay Men and the Sexual History of the Political Left, 283 n 551
Gay Men’s Domestic Violence Project (GMDVP), 413
Gay Men’s Health Crisis, 495
Gay Midlife and Maturity, 404
Gay Ministry Task Force (Salvatorians), 983–986
Gay 100 A Ranking of the Most Influential Gay Men and Lesbians, Past and Present, The, 268 n 333
Gay People’s Union, Milwaukee, Wis., 984
Gay Rights National Lobby, 485
Gay Roots—Twenty Years of Gay Sunshine—An Anthology of Gay History, Sex, Politics and Culture, 454, 1154
Gaydos, Bishop John R., 790, 793
Gays on the Hill, 1017
Gay Sunshine Press, 1154
Gay Today (London), 472
Geberth, Vernon H., 404, 426
Gee, Ethel, 335
Geer, Will, 12 n
Gehlsen, Joachim, 214
Geist, C. S., 385
Gelb, Arthur, 655
Gelineau, Bishop Louis, 729–730 n 278
Gelli, Licio, 1146, 1147, 1163–1164 n 86
Gemeinschaft der Eigenen (the Community of the Elite), 199
Genovese, Vito, 1145
Geoffrey, Abbé, 289 n 666
Geoghan, Rev. John J., 611 n 242, 615, 667, 867, 885 n 327
THE RITE OF SODOMY

George V, King of England (George Frederick Ernest Albert), 129, 361 n 213

George VI, King of England, 320, 331

George Washington University, Washington, D.C., 1009

George Washington University Hospital, Washington, D.C., 594

George, Francis Cardinal, 613 n 242, 743, 759 n 11, 811, 821, 921

George, Robert P., 26

Georgetown Medical School, Washington, D.C., 587

Georgetown University, Washington, D.C., 559, 1008, 1014, 1019, 1020

Georgia Bulletin, 911

Geraldo Rivera Show, 775–776

Gerard, Kent, 72

Gerber, Bishop Eugene J., 1055

Gerber, Henry, 498 n 11

Gerety, Archbishop Peter, 729 n 276, 1023

German Sexual Emancipation (Reform) Movement, 198, 200

Gernreich, Rudi, 470, 500 n 32

Gerry, Bishop Joseph, 744–745

Getting Sex, 374

Giandelone, Rev. John Maurice, 570

Gibbons Msgr. Robert, 784


Gibbs, Fr. Lawrence M., 820

Gide, André, xiii, xiv, 143, 203, 233, 240–241, 242, 244, 392 n 32, 472

- addiction to pederasty, 143, 234, 235, 236, 237
- childhood of, 233–234
- diaries and writings of, 235, 236
- engagement and marriage to Madeleine Rondeaux, 236–237
- influence of Calvinism on, 233, 235
- Marc Allégret, affair with, 236, 237, 292 n 713
- Oscar Wilde, relationship with, 143, 236
- personality of, 233, 234

Gide, Juliette, 233, 234

Gide, Madeleine Rondeaux, 236–237

Gide, Paul, 233

Giese, Karl, 204

Gifford, Gilbert, 90

Gifford, William, 90

Gilbert, William S., 137

Gill, Arthur, 152

Gill, Charles P., 149, 151, 152, 153, 155

Gill Foundation, 477

Gill, Rev. James J., 607–608 n 223

Gill, Tim, 477

Gillies, Donald, 358 n 159

Ginder, Rev. Richard, 392 n 29, 406, 412, 707–709

Ginsberg, Allen, 465 n 53

Gioibbe, Paolo Cardinal, 1133

Il Giornale (Italy), 1171

Giovanni Battista Montini see Paul VI, Pope

Giovanni’s Room, Philadelphia, 453

Girod, Joseph, 962–963

Gitelmen, Zvi Y., 297

Gitlow, Benjamin, 1103, 1104

GLAAD see Gay and Lesbian Advocates and Defenders

Gladstone, William Ewart, 148

Glasser, Mervin, 377

Glazov, Jamie, 303

Glendon, Mary Ann, 1000–1001 n 250

“glory holes” see tearoom trade

GLR see Gay and Lesbian Resources

Glueck Jr., Bernard C., 445

GMDVP see Gay Men’s Domestic Violence Project

gmporn (“gay” male porn/homosexual erotica), 232, 298, 401, 410, 414, 415–418, 702, 813

- connection to organized crime, 414
- importance in life of homosexual males, 254 n 133, 401, 415–416, 702
- male rape, glorification of, 417–418
- political functions of, 415–416
- racism and ageism, problems of, 417
- role in corruption of minors, 415, 687, 813, 821, 902, 906, 908, 962
- styles of, 401, 416–417
- violent content, necessity of, 417–418

see also Sins of the Cities of the Plain also Teleny

Gnieser, Johann

Gnostic Church, 1092

Gnosticism, 34, 1092

Gnostics, 37

Goedert, Fr. Lex, 948, 949
Goergen, Fr. Donald, 942, 945–952, 953, 992 n 107, 992 n 108
Goethe, 173
Gold (Golodnitsky), Harry, 348 n 16
"golden showers," 405
Golenewski, Michael, 335
Golitison, Anatoli, 338, 364 n 249
Golitsyn, Alexey, 242
Golomstock, Igor, 355 n 116
Golos, Jacob, 1125 n 94
Gomorrah, Gommorrhitcs, 38, 39, 45–46, 50, 84, 1049
González Arias, Bishop Francisco María, 973, 974
Goodbye! Good Men, 1085 n 332
Good, Frederick, 695
Good Shepherd Chapel, Whitley City, Ky., 837
Goodwin, Fr. Justin, 891–892
Gordievsky, Oleg, 354 n 102
Gorges, Richard, 246 n 12
Gorsky, Anatoly, 319
Gospel of St. John, 1137
Gospel of St. Mark, The (“secret version”), 494
Gow, Andrew, 312
Gower, Lord (Ronald Sutherland), 134, 140, 145, 178, 251 n 87
Grace Episcopal Church, Chicago, 1022
Grace, J. Peter, 723 n 143
Graham, Fr. Gilbert, 944, 945
Grahmann, Bishop Charles, 746, 760 n 22
Grain, J. P., 155
Grainger, Wallis (Walter), 150, 171
attack on natural law, 1044, 1047
claims support of U.S. bishops and religious orders, 1064
clerical pederasty, lack of interest in victims, 1047
conversion to radical feminism, 1004–1005, 1038, 1042–1046
co-director of New Ways Ministry, 1010
founder of Conference for Catholic Lesbians, 1005, 1060
co-founder of Center for Homophobia Education, 1021, 1025, 1053, 1054, 1055
co-founder of Catholic Parents Network, 1021, 1065, 1066–1067
co-founder of Catholic Coalition for Gay Civil Rights, 1019–1021
connections to Dignity, 1005, 1009, 1011, 1017
Director of SSND Lesbian/Gay Ministry, 1064
Dominic Bash “story,” 1005, 1057, 1070
founder of Womanjourney Weavings for lesbian religious, 1064
defense of “gay” spirituality, 1046, 1048
pro-homosexual writings, speeches and activities, 1026, 1027, 1031–1032, 1035, 1038, 1040–1041, 1042–1048, 1051–1053, 1060, 1064, 1065, 1066–1067, 1069, 1070–1071, 1072
receives federal grant to study lesbianism, 1011–1012
signs pro-abortion ad in NYT, 1011
subject of investigation by Maida Commission, 1023–1025, 1060–1065
support for homosexual “unions,” 1043, 1051
leaves School Sisters of Notre Dame for the Sisters of Loretto, 1072
Vatican directives (1983) ignored, 1022–1023, 1025, 1058, 1063
Vatican investigation by CICL and CDF follow-up to Maida Commission, 1065–1066, 1067–1072
refuses to sign Profession of Faith, 1070–1072
see also New Ways Ministry
also
Nugent, Fr. Robert
Gramsci, Antonio, 307
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Grand Seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal, 623, 676, 677, 686
Grant, Duncan James, 309, 352 n 79
Grant, Jesse, 401
Gray, Euphemia, 251 n 82
Gray, John, 141, 144, 253 n 122, 123, 124
Gray, Kenneth G., 447
Gray, Philip Howard, 378, 479
Graz, University of, Austria, 300
Green, Bishop Francis J., 568, 601 n 100
Green, Richard, 379, 382, 383, 396 n 125
Greene, Tom, 854
Greensburg, Pa., Diocese of, 702, 1054–1055, 1056
Gregorian Pontifical University, “the Greg,” Rome, 540 n 33, 620, 688, 804, 808, 810, 848, 1020, 1113, 1139
Gregory IX, Pope, 63
Gregory I (the Great) 45–46, 66 n 36
Gregory VII (Hildebrand of Tuscany), Pope Saint, 56, 59
Gregory XVI, Pope, 517, 518, 526, 542 n 54, 1116 n 9
Gregory, Bishop Wilton D., 669, 752
Gremigni, Archbishop Gilla Vicenzo, 1143–1144
Gresham’s School, England, 318, 356 n 138
Gribanov, Oleg “Alyosha,” 303, 337
Gribouski, James J., 853, 885 n 337
GRID (gay-related immune deficiency) see AIDS
Griffin, Fr. Barry, 1046
Griffin, Fr. Thomas P., 684
Griswold v. Conn. (1965), 559
Grochowelski, Zenon Cardinal, 1172
Groeschel, Fr. Benedict, 663, 727 n 222
Grogan, John, 782
grooming (sexual) of minor males see pederasty
Grossman, Nancy, 411
Grosskurth, Phyllis, 122, 175, 269 n 341
Growing in Love, 796
Growing Up Gay—The Sorrows and Joys of Gay and Lesbian Adolescence, 373
Grundliche Erklärung, xi
Gruner, Fr. Nicholas, 1160 n 41
Gruson, Sidney, 655
Guadalupe Medical Center, Cherry Valley, Calif., 951
Guardian Angels Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 844
Guardian Unlimited, 267–268 n 327
Guicharnaud, June, xiii
Gulfoyle, Bishop George Henry, 668, 672–675, 779–780, 894, 1157
Auxiliary Bishop of N.Y., 672
Bishop of Camden, N.J., 672
Catholic Charities, N.Y., 672
clerical homosexual network in Camden Diocese, 673–675, 676, 730 n 282, 894
Msgr. Adamo attack on, 673–674, 676
record of clerical sexual abuse cover-ups, 673–675, 676, 779–780
Guillaume, Bishop Louis, 516
Guimarães, Atila Sinke, 1096, 1155, 1167 n 130
Guinan, Fr. Michael D., 1027, 1028
Guindon, Fr. André, 1037
Guizar Valencia, Archbishop Antonio, 973
Guizar Valencia, Bishop Rafael, 973
Guizar Valencia, Bl. Bishop Raphael, 973
Gumbleton, Dan, 586
Gumbleton, Bishop Thomas, 574, 585–586, 1015, 1024, 1053, 1060, 1061, 1065
Gunderson, Martin, 502 n 87
Gunn, D. W., 1154
gymnasia, xv, 12

H-adolescent (pre-homosexual adolescent), 375, 378, 384–385, 386
Hadrian, Emperor, 23, 30 n 103, 40
Haganah (Zionist underground), 333
Haiti, 500 n 32
Haley, Fr. James, 762 n 74
Halifax, Lord (Edward Wood), 129–130
Hall, David, 838, 840
Hall, Theodore, 1121 n 68
Hallam, Arthur Henry, 307
Hallinan, Archbishop Paul J., 562
Halperin, Maurice, 1121 n 68
Halpin, Sr. Alice, 903–904
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hart, Jérôme Cardinal</td>
<td>1024</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hammond, Charles</td>
<td>122–123, 124, 126, 127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanigan, James</td>
<td>1062–1063</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanke, Emil</td>
<td>192–193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanks, Luke</td>
<td>122, 130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanna, Martha</td>
<td>236</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hansen, Robert</td>
<td>360 n 197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanser, Fr. David</td>
<td>827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hart-Davis, Rupert</td>
<td>259 n 174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hartford-Courant</td>
<td>976, 978, 980, 999–1000 n 228, 1054</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.</td>
<td>690, 979</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvard Medical School, Boston</td>
<td>618, 682, 694</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, Bill</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, Fr. John</td>
<td>583, 1034, 1041</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey, Libby</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Harvey Milk Story</td>
<td>453</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasbany, Richard</td>
<td>1043–1044</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hasten, Lauren W.</td>
<td>xxv n 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings Institute, New York</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hate-crimes, 412</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hatterer, Lawrence</td>
<td>378, 402, 469–470, 474, 498 n 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, Harry</td>
<td>364 n 260, 470–471, 498–499 n 12, 500 n 32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaii, clerical “gay” scene</td>
<td>769–770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaii Catholic Herald (Honolulu)</td>
<td>767, 768, 776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawick, Lord Douglas of</td>
<td>261 n 188</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkins, Henry</td>
<td>126–127</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawkins, Fr. Allan</td>
<td>969</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haworth Press, N.Y.</td>
<td>1044, 1081 n 215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, Rev. Francis</td>
<td>516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, Rev. Joseph</td>
<td>821</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hay, Rev. Francis</td>
<td>516</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hawaii Catholic Herald (Honolulu)</td>
<td>767, 768, 776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Healy, Bishop James Augustine</td>
<td>622</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Healy, “Tim,”</td>
<td>246 n 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hearnd, Rev. Matthew</td>
<td>108 n 92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hefele, Peter</td>
<td>1037, 1039, 1131, 1138, 1142, 1144, 1158 n 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heborn, Dr. Isaac Thomas</td>
<td>526, 532–533, 544–545 n 90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heim, Msgr. Bruno</td>
<td>1158 n 17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

Hohenlohe-Schillingsfürst, Chlodwig zu, 209
Holden, Anthony, 241, 242, 243
Holinga, Fr. Thomas, 819
Holland, Erik, 414
Holland, John, 778
Holland, Merlin, 263–264 n 232
Holland, Otho, 266 n 311
Holland, Sr. Sharon, 1024
Holley, Fr. David, 613 n 242, 699, 702–705, 823
Holliday, Peter J., 269–270 n 341
Hollis, Roger, 320–321, 331, 357–358 n 153
Holloway prison, 127, 152
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 1121 n 68
Holroyd, Michael, 352 n 79
Holy Angels High School and College, Buffalo, N.Y., 622
Holy Communion (Eucharist), Sacrament of, 39, 517
Holy Cross Church, Joliet, Ill., 812
Holy Cross College, Boston, 656, 690, 691, 849
Holy Family Monastery, Berlin, N.J., 1126 n 110
Holy Family Church, Old Town, Maine, 745
Holy Ghost Fathers, 921
Holyhood Cemetery, Brookline, Mass., 711
Holy Name Cathedral, Chicago, 911
Holy Name Church, West Roxbury, Mass., 711
Holy Name High School, Worcester, Mass., 701
Holy Name Parish, Sheboygan, Wis., 825
Holy Name Society, 1127 n 113
Holy Orders, Sacrament of, see Priesthood
Holy Trinity Church, Louisville, Ky., 835, 839
Holy Trinity Church, Oahu, Hawaii, 765
Holy Trinity Monastery, St. David, Ariz., 805
Holy Trinity Seminary, Dallas, 893, 895
Holy Trinity Seminary, Silver Spring, Md., 1018
Homer, 6, 7
Homintern, xxv n 5, 295, 298, 316, 323, 341, 342–343, 344, 1100
“homophobic” scale, xvii, 478–479
homosexual, definition of, xiv, xvi, xxvi n 26, 367, 632
homosexual:
aggression of, 376, 377–378, 399–400, 412–414, 435 n 103
alienation from family, 204, 275 n 431, 390, 428
attraction to the Occult see Occult practices
classification as an “oppressed” class, xv, xv, 470, 479, 480
“coming out” process see “coming out”
compartamentalized (dualistic) nature of life, xix, 298, 348, 373, 429
dependency problems, 376
departmentalized (dualistic) nature of life, xix, 298, 348, 373, 429
dependency problems, 376
departmentalized (dualistic) nature of life, xix, 298, 348, 373, 429
dependency problems, 376
emotional problems, 298, 369–370, 371–372, 376
ethnicity and sexual preference, 291 n 705
family life, 376, 379–382
“femme” vs. “butch” rivalry, 399–400, 401
first same-sex induced orgasm, importance of, 385–387
fluidity of sexual preference, 281 n 509, 353 n 82, 863
friendships (preadolescent), lack of, 193, 382–383
health problems, 404–405, 406–408, 428
homicide and murder, 194, 412, 414, 426, 427
impotency problems, 405
inferiority complex of, 373, 376, 377, 383, 384, 404
injustice collectors, 298, 370, 412
instability of homosexual relations, 370–371, 372, 373, 402, 412–414
involvement in multiplicity of perversions, 404–406, 411, 480
life expectancy, shortened, 403, 408
malice of, 370, 412
marriage problems, 175, 203
masochistic/sadistic tendencies, 370, 371, 377, 401, 404
masturbation, habituation to, 385, 405, 947 see also masturbation
occupational predictions, 499–500 n 32
personality maldevelopment, xix, 298, 370, 371–372, 378, 429
problems of aging, 15–16, 402–404
penis size, significance of, 373
Peter Pan complex, 14, 370, 381, 384, 395 n 107, 706
pornography, use of, see mporn
prostitutes, use of, 298
pseudo-femininity of, 399–400, 411–412
psychiatric disorders, 370, 378, 441 n 231
rage and jealousies, 194, 232, 377, 402, 427
rape (of other homosexuals), 412, 414, 417–418, 454–455
rape, (of non-homosexuals), 194
relationship to pets, 352–353 n 79, 403, 432 n 36
religious views see Homosexual Collective and Churches
subversion (treason), propensity for, 298
target of homosexual serial killers, 427
transformation from homosexual to “gay,” 479–480
violence against, “gay-bashing,” 222
alcoholism, 414
compulsive nature of, 372
cruising, 409
depersonalization of partners, 370–371, 372, 373
masochistic/sadistic elements in, 370, 399–400, 401
promiscuity of, 185, 352, 371, 373, 401–403, 409–411, 1047
risk-taking, 167, 405–406, 407, 410
substance abuse, use of illicit drugs, 232, 298, 406, 411, 413, 414–415, 864, 900
suicide, 195, 201, 218, 414, 428–429
Homosexual Catholics: A New Primer for Discussion, 1017
aging, attitude towards older homosexuals
American Psychiatric Association (APA), on-going battle with, 444, 456, 463 n 12, 474–475, 1029
anti-cultural bias of, 399, 469
assignment of feminine names, 107–108 n 66, 117, 120, 219, 239
attack on nuclear family, 471–472, 1050
blasphemy, acts of, 492–493
businesses catering to, 499–500 n 32
campaign to decriminalize sodomy, 200–202,
campaign to lower age of consent, 389, 452, 462, 868
connection to criminal underworld, 232, 298, 1050
cooporation with Protestant and Jewish religious groups see Homosexual Collective and Religious Bodies
cooperation with Roman Catholic Church see Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church
economic leverage, 476
eradicating gender differences, 472
exploitation of AIDS industry, 581
“gay” bars, 373, 377, 408, 409, 415, 426, 761 n 42
“gay” baths, 373, 377, 402, 409–410, 426
“gay” newspapers and magazines
“gayspeak” see homosexual lexicon
goals of, 471, 473
ideology of, 470, 471–473
indifference to victims of sexual abuse, 454, 455, 456, 1041, 1051
influence on women’s fashion, 419, 470
jewelry, body, 405
language, control of, xvii–xviii, 477–479
lexicon see homosexual lexicon
occupational colonization, 499–500 n 32, 1050
pederasty, support for, 402–404, 449–450, 452, 453, 455, 747, 863
INDEX

politics of outing see outing
politics of the Left, primacy of, x, 473–474
preoccupation with youth, 402–404
promiscuity, views on, 373, 395 n 107, 402, 409, 410, 472, 709
promotion of “gay gene” theories, 389
prominent publications of, 407, 409, 450, 452, 453, 459, 495,
recruitment practices, 374–375, 453
role in life of individual homosexual, 389–390, 404, 469
role of networking in Collective, 295, 739–740
slave auctions, 405
strategies and tactics of, xiv–xv, xv, 367, 473–474, 483, 1032, 1047
as a “sub-culture,” xxvii n 37, 113, 390, 399, 469
substitute for family, 390, 1053
violence associated with, 289 n 677, 412–414, 709
see also Mattachine Society
Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church, 739–740, 741–743,
780, 824, 835, 841, 857, 892, 897, 919–920, 947, 949, 950, 983, 983–986,
1003–1004, 1007–1008, 1017–1021, 1023, 1031, 1032, 1034, 1035–1036,
1040, 1046, 1049–1051, 1053–1060, 1072–1073, 1099, 1151, 1152
timetable for growth of, 741–742, 892, 895, 919–920, 1003–1004,
1031, 1032, 1035–1037, 1040, 1151
infiltration of Catholic seminaries see Seminary life and training,
United States
networking and colonization of priesthood see Priesthood
infiltration and exploitation of religious orders, 919, 923–924,
925–927, 928–937, 938–942, 943–954, 955–972, 973–980,
981–986, 1003–1004, 1013, 1018–1021, 1031, 1032, 1060,
1072–1073
funding sources for, 1013–1015
attack on the Church, Catholic sexual morality and the family,
1027, 1028, 1029, 1032, 1034, 1039, 1040, 1043, 1044–1055
exploitation of Catholic school system, 1035
see also New Ways Ministry also Communication Ministry, Inc.
Homosexual Collective and non-Catholic Religious Bodies, 482–483, 484–485,
492, 1010, 1044–1046
creation of alternative churches or parachurches, 484, 485
ecumenical networking, 483, 484–485
exploitation of youth groups, 483
exploitation of religious political lobbies, 483
gaining access to church assets, 483
importance of religion to the Collective, 482, 483
infiltration of Protestant churches, 483, 503 n 93, 1010–1011
Judaism, 27 n 2, 1044
ordination of homosexual clergy, 484
posing as a “civil rights” movement, 483
source of funding see Homosexual Collective funding
source of manpower, 483
see also Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches
(UFMCC)
Homosexual Collective, funding of, 473–474, 475–477
AIDS-related funding, 475, 476, 477, 581
Catholic religious orders, 476, 919–920, 923–924
church donations, 476, 923–924, 925–927, 928–937, 938–942,
943–954, 955–972, 973–980, 981–986, 1003–1004, 1013,
1018–1021, 1031, 1032, 1060, 1072–1073
funding sources for, 1013–1015
Homosexual Desire in Revolutionary Russia, 292 n 720
homosexuality:
an acquired vice, 423–424, 1036
ancient Greece, 16–20, 26
ancient Rome, 20–25, 26
antithesis of real sex, 371–372
biblical opposition to, xv
character problems, 376
condemnation by early Church, 39–63
as conditioned or learned behavior, 386–387, 423–424
decriminalization of, 114, 176, 184, 200–201
as a defense mechanism, 376, 377, 429
definitions of, xiv, xvi, 279 n 480, 367
“democratic” or egalitarian” sex, myth of, 173, 187, 199, 230, 374
destructive nature of, 245, 414
as a disease, xxvii n 60, 183, 406–408
as a form of recreation, 374, 1045–1046
as a form of self-hatred, 375
historical opposition to, xi, xii, 1–3, latency myth, 369, 391 n 3
medicalization of, 114–115, 367
as a neurosis, 231, 369–370, 378, 379
power and dominance issues, 315–316, 377
predatory nature of, 374–375
pseudo-homosexuality, 203
ties to societal and familial dissolution, 20–21, 41
treatment of, 114, 179, 181, 202, 203, 375, 388, 394 n 88, 430
an unnatural vice, xi, xv, xxiii, 1–2, 41, 52–53, 369, 375, 424
as a “variant” on the norm, 189
see also sodomy, also NARTH

Homosexuality—A Psychoanalytic Study, 373

Homosexuality and American Psychiatry—The Politics of Diagnosis, 474

Homosexuality and American Public Life, 371

Homosexuality and Religion, 1043–1044

Homosexuality and the Catholic Church, 1031–1033


Homosexuality: A Symbolic Confusion, xii

childhood factors, 379–384, 396 n 113
childhood illness, 378, 395 n 96
complexity of causal factors, 378, 379

constitutional propensities, 378, 387
early death of father, 378, 382, 394–395 n 90
debate on nature vs. nurture (inborn vs. acquired), 15, 181, 182, 183, 185, 189, 193, 203, 214, 231, 281 n 509, 378, 389, 390–391, 708–709, 1036, 1044, 1046, 1051
destructive resolutions to early childhood trauma, 378–379, 384
exposure to homosexual pornography, 386
father, role of, 378, 380, 381–382
faulty “imprinting,” theory of, 378
fear of the opposite sex, 381
fetal maldevelopment, 183, 202
first same-sex induced orgasm, importance of, 385–387
“gay gene” theories, 387–389, 397 n 154, 963, 1036
gender non-conformity (childhood), significance of, 383
hormones, role of, 388, 397–398 n 156
interaction between parents, 379, 382, 394–395 n 90
male identity, search for, 376–377, 380, 381–382, 384, 387, 429
mother, role of, 380–381, 383, 384, 396 n 113
neuropathy, 181, 182
peer relationships, critical importance of, 380, 382–383, 384, 385, 387
premature seduction, role of, 367, 378, 385, 979
self-pity or self-dramatization, role of, 384
sexual molestation, significance of, 378, 385–386, 979
sexual preciousness (early patterns of masturbation), 234, 385–386, 387
siblings, role of, 378, 380
“sissy boy” or “mama’s boy” syndrome, 380, 383, 384
systematic familial disturbances, 379–382, 394–395 n 90

homosexuality (female) see lesbianism

Homosexuality: Disease or Way of Life?, 370

Homosexuality in Modern France, 287 n 632

Homosexuality in Renaissance England, 84
INDEX

Homosexuality in the Priesthood and Religious Life, 1040–1042
homosexuality (male), studies of:
  Bell and Weinberg study (1981), 383
  Lees and Nelson study on aging homosexuals (1999), 432 n 36
  LeVay report on the “gay gene” (1991), 388
  Maguire, Carlisle, and Young study on adolescent sexuality (1965), 386–387
  McWhirter and Mattison study on same-sex relationships (1984), 405
  Rocke study on homosexuality in Renaissance Florence (1996), 72–81
  Ruggiero study on sodomy in Renaissance Venice (1985), 72, 81–83
  Sandfort study on pederasty (1987), 456–459, 608 n 229
  Satinover report on male sexual abuse (1989–1990), 386
  Schifter study of Costa Rican male prostitutes (1998), 421–425
  Symonds-Ellis on sexual inversion (1896), 188–190
  Wagner study on homosexual priests, 919
  West and de Villiers study on young London male prostitutes (1993), 402, 418–419, 437 n 156
  Wyk and Geist study on masturbation (1984), 385–386
homosexual (anti-sodomy, anti-buggery) laws
  Costa Rica, 425–426
  France, 201, 219–224, 230–233, 238, 289 n 671, 289 n 677
  Italy, 195, 201
  Netherlands (Holland), 201, 457, 1049
 Portugal, 66 n 27
 Soviet Union (Russia), 205–206, 238–240, 354–355 n 104
 Spain, 46, 66 n 27, 83–84
 Sweden, 238
 United States, 187
homosexual lexicon, “gayspeak,” (contemporary) xvii–xvii, 477–479
  anti-women terms, examples of, xvii
  “Auntie,” 415
  “beefcake,” 415
  “camp” see camp (camping)
  “chicken” (young recruit), variations of, xviii, 453, 462, 568
  “femme,” 399, 401
  “Holy Week,” 492
  “homophobia,” see “homophobia”
  hustler see homosexual prostitution
  importance to Homosexual Collective, 477–478
  “meatrack,” 415, 450
  “muscle chic,” 399
  “punter,” 420
  “queer,” 478
  “rabbit-scraper” (abortionist), xviii
  rent boys, renters, 116, 141, 232, 242, 405, 407, 410, 418, 419
  rough trade, 116, 117, 134, 176, 204, 232, 374, 419
  sacrilegious slang, 492
  “Tijuana Bible,” 492
Homosexual Matrix, The, 652
Homosexual Network—Private Lives and Public Policy, The, ix, 476, 477, 496, 741, 773, 824, 842, 862, 919–920, 947, 1003, 1016
  Accujac (use in facilitating orgasm), 292 n 25, 405
  autoerotic asphyxiophilia (hypoxyphilia), 429
  “baggiping,” 404
  “barebacking,” 405, 486
  fellatio (male oral sex), 25, 67 n 54, 178, 404, 405, 448, 457
  “fisting,” 404, 411, 492
  “golden showers,” 405
interfemoral mutual masturbation (frottage), 11, 142, 448
masturbation (group), 385, 410, 491
masturbation (ritualistic), 491, 585
masturbation (solitary), 181, 371, 404, 405, 491, 592, 947
“rimming,” 404, 457
safe(her)-sex, 408, 410, 417
scatology (ingestion of feces), 405, 411, 492
“shrimping,” 404
sodomy (anal penetration) see sodomy
urethral penetration, 405
“vanilla” sex, definition of, 404
homosexual prostitution (contemporary), 221, 240, 298, 405, 409, 414, 418–420, 424
age range and background of prostitutes, 418
classification of, 419
occupational hazards associated with, 419, 420
rent (trophy)—boy, special status of, 405, 419
serial murders connected with, 420, 427
sexual abuse, factor in, 418
see also Cacherismos study in Costa Rica
homosexual “union” or “marriage,” 23, 30
n 102, 402, 409, 484, 486, 749, 1043, 1050, 1051
Honeytrap—The Secret Worlds of Stephen Ward, 365 n 266, 1153
Honolulu Advertiser, The, 775, 776
Honolulu Star-Bulletin, 769, 775, 776, 777
Honolulu, Hawaii, Diocese of, 764, 766–777, 870 n 25
Honories, Emperor, 44
Hoek, Hubert van, 491
Hoover, J. Edgar, 322, 330
Hooydonk, Fr. Jan van, 1051
Hope, Adrian, 161
Hopwood, Msgr. Frederick, 890, 891, 909, 910
Horizion (Journal of the National Religious Vocation Conference), 1068
Hornak, Paul T., 958, 959–960
Horney, Karen, 376
Hospital of the Child Jesus, Rome, 645
Hotel Berlin, Moscow, 337
Hotel Minerva, Rome, 638
Houghton, Harry K., 335
Houle, Joseph W., 1042
Houma-Thibodaux, La., Diocese of, 1059
House in Gross Disorder, 91–92
House of Affirmation (HOA), Worcester, Mass., 586, 593, 610–612 n 242, 614 n 244, 669, 681
House of Affirmation (HOA), Montera, Calif., 814
House of Divine Providence, Bisceglie, Italy, 1114
House of Morgan, 1123–1124 n 75
Howard, Michael, 262 n 217
Howarth, Sr. Rosemary, 1068, 1071
Howlin, Rev. Carroll, 837, 882 n 271
Hoyos, Darío Castrillón Cardinal, 569, 816, 967
Hubbard, Bishop Howard James, 668–672, 895, 1170
Bishop of Albany by Pope Paul VI, 668
clerical homosexual problems in Diocese of Albany, 671
charges of homosexuality against, 670–671
see also Minkler, Fr. John
Hubbuch, Br. Cornelius, 1031
Hudson, Deal, 1000–1001 n 250
Hügel, Friedrich von, 546 n 125
Huges, Fr. Joseph, 1005
Hughes, Bishop Alfred C., 866, 867
Hughes, Christopher, 311
Hughes, George, 171
Hughes, Archbishop John J., 519, 520
Hughes, John Jay, 1116 n 11
Hughes, Bishop William A., 835, 1060, 1064
Hull, Isabel V., 208, 210, 212
Hull, Robert, 470
Human Rights Campaign, 567
Human Sexuality—New Directions in American Catholic Thought, xxv n 1, 1020, 1045
Humanae Vitae On Human Life (1968), 710, 1137, 1151, 1166 n 109
Humanist Movement, 95, 1143
Humanum Genus On Freemasonry (1884), 526, 692, 1090, 1116 n 9
Hume-Salas, Fr. Jorge, 799–805, 875 n 146
see also Ziemann, Bishop Patrick
Humm, Andy, 581
Humphreys, Laud, 410
Humphreys, Travers, 150, 152, 159
INDEX

Hunt, Holman, 134
Hunter-Blair, David, 135
Hunter College, 1107
Hunter, Joyce, 501 n 63
Hunter, Kevin, 844–845
Hunter, Michael, 847
Hunter, Stella, 844
Hunthausen, Archbishop Raymond, 712, 899, 1034
Huntz, Jude A., 958–959
Hurley, Archbishop Francis, 563
Hurley, Frank, 600 n 84
Hurley, Bishop Mark J., 797, 874–875 n 133
Hurley, Walter, 1062
Huysmans, J. K. (Joris Karl), 289–290 n 677
Hyde, H. Montgomery, 117, 122, 151, 164, 168, 170

Ide, Arthur Frederick, 102
Ideal Husband, An, 144, 171
Ignatius of Loyola, Saint, 515
Il Borghese, 1145
Il Cittadino de Brescia, 1130, 1138
Il Popolo d’Italia, 1144
Illuminati, Order of, 1092
Ilse, Holly, 939
Imesch, Bishop Joseph L., 811, 812–814, 820, 837, 1064
Immaculate Conception, dogma of, 518, 523
Immaculate Conception, Cathedral of, Portland, Maine, 622
Immaculate Conception Church, Worcester, Mass., 681
Immaculate Conception Seminary, Huntington, L.I., 666
Immaculate Conception Seminary, Seton Hall University, Mahwah, N.J., 894, 1103, 1108
Immaculate Heart of Mary Church, Winchendon, Mass., 680
Immaculate Heart of Mary Seminary, Winona, Minn., 854, 855, 857–861, 896, 905, 909
Immaculate Heart Parish, Amarillo, Texas, 820
Importance of Being Earnest, The, 144
imprinting, definition of, 378
In Eminenti On Freemasonry (1738), 540 n 11, 692

in vitro fertilization (IVF), 836
Indiana, Gary, 438 n 169, 440 n 213
Industrial Areas Foundation, Chicago, 572, 1143
Infessura, Stefano, 96
Innocent I, Pope Saint, 44
Innocent III, Pope, 62
Innocent VIII, Pope, 96, 97
Inquisición, 62–63, 83
Inquisition, 62
International Catholic Jewish Liaison Committee, 667
Institut Catholique de Paris, 534
Institute for Gay and Lesbian Strategic Studies, 477
Institute for Pacific Relations (IPR), 1123 n 75
Institute for Rationale Living, 370
Institute for Sex Research, Bloomington, Ind., 725 n 175
Institute for Sexual Science (ISS) see Hirschfeld, Magnus
Institute for the Advanced Study of Human Sexuality, San Francisco, 585, 612 n 242, 741–742
Institute of Human Virology, Baltimore, 580
Institute of Living, Hartford, Conn., 607–608 n 223, 865
Institute Stella Maris, Switzerland, 639
Instituto Capranica, Italy, 1118–1119 n 38
Instituto Latinoamericano de Prevención y Educación en Salud (ILPES), 421
“Integral Humanism,” 1142–1143
Integrity, 1022
Intercom (Ireland), 1023
Interfaith Council on Human Rights, Washington, D.C., 485
interfemoral masturbation (“frottage”) see homosexual practices
intergenerational sex see pederasty
“Intermediate Sex,” 183
International Benedictine College, Sant’Anselmo, Italy, 822
International Body Culture Association, Chicago, 450
International Conference Congress on Pastoral Liturgy (Assisi) 1096
International Eucharistic Congress, Bucharest, 1140
International Freemasonry see Freemasonry
International Gay and Lesbian Archives, 452
International Journal of Epidemiology, 408
International Red Cross, 1140
International University of Miami, 581
International Workers Order, 1104
Interreligious Council on Human Rights, Washington, D.C., 485
Inter-religious Staff Council, Washington, D.C., 485
Inzerillo, Rev. Peter, 700
Ionica, 175, 247 n 29
IOR see Vatican Institute for Religious Works
Iota Unum, 576, 1130
Iowa City Regina High School, 1170
Ireland, Archbishop John, 526, 528–529, 550
Irsherwood, Christopher, 203, 287 n 626, 356 n 138
Irish Independent, The, 365–366 n 278
Isaacson, Henry B., 160
Iesenbiel, Chief Justice, 202, 213, 214, 215
Island, David, 413
Israeli Secret Service see Mossad
Italian Secret Service, 1124 n 80
IUD (intrauterine/abortifacient device), 559, 565
Ivanov, Yevgeny “Eugene,” 340
Ives, George, 251 n 86
Ivy Lee & Associates, N.Y., 652, 725 n 176
Izvestia, 314
Izzo, Br. Joseph, 1012–1013

Jack the Ripper, 128
jack-off clubs, 410–411
Jacobi, Nikolay, 245
Jacobeans England, 84, 92
Jacobs, Andrew, 860
Jadot, Archbishop Jean, 823, 841, 869 n 10, 895
Jahrbuch für sexuelle Zwischenstufen, 200
Jaime, Pascual, 84
Jalbert, Fr. Norman, 701
“James Doe” (Jesuit Los Gatos Sexual Abuse case), 938, 939, 940–942
James I, King of England, 92
James II, King of Aragon, 70 n 127
James R. Dougherty, Jr. Foundation, 1021
“Jane and John Doe, Sr.” (Society of St. John Sexual Abuse case), 954
Janssens, Archbishop Francis A., 526
Jarman, James, 665

Jaynes, Charles, 451
Jedin, Rev. Hubert, 99, 104
Jeffcoat, Mary, 795
Jefferson City, Mo., Diocese of, 785–786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 793
Jehovah’s Witnesses (USSR), 1110
Jenkins, Philip, 102
Jennings, Dale, 470
Jerome, Saint, 919
Jephson, Rev. Thomas, 119
Jerry, Marian B., 446
Jervois, Colonel, 123
Jesuit Los Gatos Sexual Abuse Scandal, 938–942
Sacred Heart Center hides clerical pederasts, 938, 940, 941–942
profile of victims, 938, 939, 940–941
lawsuit filed against Jesuit priests, 941
Jesuits reach record settlement, 941

Jesus Acted Up—A Gay and Lesbian Manifesto, xvi, 472–473, 486, 584
Jesus Christ, calumnies and blasphemy against, 492–496, 837, 947
Jesus the Magician, 494
La Jeunesse d’André Gide, 233
“Jewish Commission,” (New York City), 1106
Jews, 297–298, 393, 1106, 1146, 1159 n 27
Jinarajadasa, 488
Joan of Arc, Saint, 164
Jocelyn, Rt. Rev. Percy, 118, 247 n 16
Joha, Mother Mary Margaret, 1046
Johansson, Warren, 479, 481, 660, 697
John Addington Symonds—Culture and the Demon Desire, 259 n 162
“John CC Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 793–794
“John Doe” (Jesuit Los Gatos sexual abuse case), 938, 939–942
“John Doe” (Society of St. John Sexual Abuse case), 954–955, 958, 959, 962, 966, 968, 969, 970, 971
“John Doe I” (Texas case), 683
“John Doe II” (Texas case), 683
INDEX

“John WM Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 790
“John T. Doe” (Bishop Anthony O’Connell case), 790–793
“John Doe X” (Bishop Ryan case), 817
“John Doe Y” (Bishop Ryan case), 817
“Reverend Father John Doe Z” (Bishop Ryan case), 817
John of Lodi, 47
John Paul I, Pope, 1112, 1133, 1134
John Paul II, Pope, xiii, 44, 576, 57, 601
John XXIII, Pope Bl., 112 n 180, 576, 756, 753, 891, 1089, 1099, 1112, 1129–1137, 1147, 1151, 1160 n 36
Birth Control Commission, establishment of, 1137, 1151
Cardinal Giacomo Maria Radini-Tedeschi, relationship with, 1129–1130
death of, 1137
ecclesiastical and diplomatic career, 1129–1132, 1139
election as an interim pope, 1099, 1129, 1132, 1141, 1158 n 22
Freemasonry, accusations of membership in, 1132
Giovanni Battista Montini, early friendship with, 1130
Liturgical innovations of, 1137
a non-Marian pope, 1137
Papal Consistories, 1132, 1158–1159 n 20
Pasolini dedication to, 438–439 n 173
Patriarch of Venice, 1132
Second Vatican Council, 923, 1095, 1112, 1132–1137, 1159 n 22
Johns Hopkins University, Md., 587, 590
Johnson, David, 303
Johnston, Fr. J. Vann, 788
Johnson, Lionel, 142, 253 n 127
Johnson, Lyndon B., 600 n 84
Johnson, Manning, 1103, 1104–1105, 1106, 1111, 1127 n 110
Johnson, Virginia E. xiii, 408, 590, 592, 1028
Johnson (Cory), William, 175, 256–257 n 162, 308
Joint Strategy and Action Coalition (NCC), 485
Joliet, Ill., Diocese of, 811, 812–814, 820, 837
Jones, John E., 971
Joseph, Saint, 1137
Josephite Order, 543
Josephus, Flavius, 5
Joubert, Rev. Jacques, 543 n 67
Jouin, Msgr. Ernest, 1092, 1093, 1117 n 19
Journals of André Gide, 236
Jowett, Benjamin, 133, 159, 175
Juarez, Fr. Juan, 509, 539 n 2
Judaism, 27 n 2, 1044
Jude, Saint, 37
Judy, Fr. Myron, 1007
Juliette, 229
Julius II, Pope, 98
Julius III, Pope, 94, 97, 98–105
charges of homosexuality against, 102–105
election to papacy, 101
meeting of Innocenzo, 100
papal service, 98–99
Julius Caesar, 23
Jung, Carl, 495, 1032
Jurado, Arturo Guzman, 976, 977, 978
Jurgens, Fr. “Jurgs,” 751
Justinian Code, 44
Justinian I, Emperor, 44, 66 n 31
Juvenal, Decimus Junius, 22–23
Kabalism, Kabala, 34, 486, 1092
Kabalist, Kabalist, 64 n 6
Kadrijal, Zenel, 329
Kaffir, Bishop Roger, 813–814
Kaiser and his Court Wilhelm II and the Government of Germany, The, 284 n 561
Kaiser, Martin, 830
Kallman, Chester, 377
Kane, Sr. Theresa, 1031, 1032–1033
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Kane, Fr. Thomas, 594, 610–612 n 242, 680, 681
Kansas City Star series on priests and AIDS, 579–586, 595–596, 604 n 163, 664

see also Priesthood and AIDS
Kansas City, Kan., Archdiocese of, 1169
Kansas City-St. Joseph, Mo., Diocese of, 790, 792, 808, 842, 843–848
Kantowicz, Edward, 715
Kantrowitz, Arnie, 395 n 107
Kapitza Club, 350–351 n 67
Kapitza, Pyotr, 350–351 n 67
Karlen, Arno, xi, 370, 399
Karma, law of, 487
Katyń Forest Massacre (Poland), 1120–1121 n 63
Katz, Rudolf "Rolf," 322, 333
Kazan, Elia, 646
Kazantzakis, Nikos, 1043
Keane, Archbishop John J., 526, 527, 530, 531, 534
Keating, Bishop John R., 902, 915 n 46
Keeler, Christine, 340, 344
Keeler, William Cardinal, 883 n 292
Keppler, Fred, 800–801
Kepner, Jim, 452
Kerby, Rev. William, 549, 553
Kerr, Archibald Clark (Lord Inverchapel), 322, 325, 329–330, 358 n 159
Kertbeny, Károly Márie (Karl Maria Benkert), xxvi n 26, 272 n 39
Keynes, John Maynard, 308–309, 351–352 n 79
Keys, Msgr. Thomas J., 876 n 159
Khrushchev, Nikita, 1110
Kicanas, Bishop Gerald F., 569, 896
Kiefer, Otto, 20
Kiesler, Brother John, 936
Kilbride, Mary, 1014
Kimball, Fr. Don, 874–875 n 133
Kincora Pederast Scandal, 346, 365–366 n 278
King, Robert, 700–701
King's College, Cambridge, 140, 141, 307
Kinney, Bishop John F., 857, 1077 n 87
Kinsey, Alfred C., xiii, 272 n 378, 405, 443–444, 503 n 96, 573, 587, 588, 589–590, 592, 602 n 124, 614 n 244, 946, 1012, 1029
Kirbo, Charlie, 566
Kirker, Richard, 604 n 160
Kirwan, Martin, 246 n 12
Kissing the Witch: Old Tales in New Skins, 453
Klausner, Jeffrey ("Dr. K"), 408
Klehr, Harvey, 360 n 195, 1101
Klein, Abbe Felix, 532, 546 n 121
Kline, Rev. Francis, 795
Klugman, James, 350 n 67
Knight, Maxwell, 313
Knightley, Phillip, 300
Knights and Nobles Charities, Pittsburgh Diocese, 692
Knights of Columbus, 549, 607 n 223, 638, 643, 692, 713, 721 n 124, 811, 1127 n 113
Knights of Malta, Rome, 643–646, 722–723 n 142, 723 n 143, 809
Kenrick, Bishop Francis Patrick, 515, 520, 543 n 67
Kenrick-Glennon Seminary, St. Louis, Mo., 572, 821
Kenrick, Archbishop Peter Richard, 523, 524, 785
Kentucky Council of Churches, 836
Keohane, Msgr. Mark, 885 n 326
Keohane, Fr. Donald, 883 n 292
Kepler, Rev. William, 800–801
Kepner, Jim, 452
Kerby, Rev. William, 549, 553
Kerr, Archibald Clark (Lord Inverchapel), 322, 325, 329–330, 358 n 159
Kertbeny, Károly Márie (Karl Maria Benkert), xxvi n 26, 272 n 39
Keynes, John Maynard, 308–309, 351–352 n 79
Keys, Msgr. Thomas J., 876 n 159
Khrushchev, Nikita, 1110
Kicanas, Bishop Gerald F., 569, 896
Kiefer, Otto, 20
Kiesler, Brother John, 936
Kilbride, Mary, 1014
Kimball, Fr. Don, 874–875 n 133
Kincora Pederast Scandal, 346, 365–366 n 278
King, Robert, 700–701
King's College, Cambridge, 140, 141, 307
Kinney, Bishop John F., 857, 1077 n 87
Kinsey, Alfred C., xiii, 272 n 378, 405, 443–444, 503 n 96, 573, 587, 588, 589–590, 592, 602 n 124, 614 n 244, 946, 1012, 1029
Kirbo, Charlie, 566
Kirker, Richard, 604 n 160
Kirwan, Martin, 246 n 12
Kissing the Witch: Old Tales in New Skins, 453
Klausner, Jeffrey ("Dr. K"), 408
Klehr, Harvey, 360 n 195, 1101
Klein, Abbe Felix, 532, 546 n 121
Kline, Rev. Francis, 795
Klugman, James, 350 n 67
Knight, Maxwell, 313
Knightley, Phillip, 300
Knights and Nobles Charities, Pittsburgh Diocese, 692
Knights of Columbus, 549, 607 n 223, 638, 643, 692, 713, 721 n 124, 811, 1127 n 113
Knights of Malta, Rome, 643–646, 722–723 n 142, 723 n 143, 809

Kenny, Archbishop Thomas Cajetan, 835–836, 840–842, 895, 1077 n 87
Arts of Louisville, 895
career bureaucrat in Washington, D.C., 895
cover-up of clerical pederastic crimes, 841, 842
joins Dominican Order, 841
pro-homosexual politics of, 842, 1077 n 87
Kelty, Fr. Matthew, 1042
Kemp, Jonathan, 269 n 341
Kennedy, Eugene, 909
Kennedy, Hubert, 466 n 68
Kennedy, John F., 339, 648, 1160 n 36
Kennedy, Rev. Thomas F., 635–636
INDEX

Knights of the Holy Sepulchre, 809
Knights Templars, 70 n 127
Knott, Msgr. John, 558
Knowlton, Stephen A., 709–710
Know-No-Nothing Movement, 520
Knoxville, Tenn., Diocese of, 786, 787–788, 789, 790, 792, 793
Koch, Robert, 272 n 377
Kohlberg, Lawrence, 856
Kolb, Lawrence C., 444
Kolbet, Sr. Joyce, 1013
Komondor, Joseph A., 1096–1097
Konrad, Franziskus Cardinal, 1113–1114, 1133, 1134
Konradi, Nikolay “Kolya,” 243
Das konträre Geschlechtsgefühl (The Contrary Sexual Feeling), 188
Kopp, Lillanna, 1038
Korean War, 325, 330
Kornfelder, Joseph (aka Joseph Zack), 1104
Kos, Fr. Rudy, 613 n 242, 746, 893, 895, 913 n 11
Kosnick, Rev. Anthony, 1020
Kosnick Report see Human Sexuality—New Directions in American Catholic Thought
Kotek, Yosif, 243, 244
Kraft, Joseph, 194
Kraft-Ebing, Richard von, 180–181, 189, 198, 201, 230, 385, 443
classification of sexual invert, 181
opposed to anti-sodomy laws, 181, 201, 281–282 n 509
Krakow, Kari, 453
Kramer, Joseph, S.J., 486, 584–585, 586
Kramer, Larry, 395 n 107, 414
Kreuger, James, 776
Krishnamurti, Jiddu, 489
Kroger, Helen (aka Lona Cohen), 335
Kroger, Peter (aka Morris Cohen), 335
Krol, John Cardinal, 559, 566, 893, 915 n 35, 1007, 1008, 1170
Kropinak, Sr. Marguerite, 713, 1027
Krumm, Fr. Gus, 934–936
Krupp, Marga, 197
Kucer, Archbishop Daniel, 814, 895
Kyd, Thomas, 88
Kulina, Benjamin, 570
Kumpel, Robert W., 855–856, 857
Küng, Fr. Hans, 1011, 1134, 1135
Kunz, Rev. Alfred J., 993 n 121
Kurtz, Bishop Joseph E., 793
L’Affaire Oscar Wilde, 253 n 123
La Barbera, Peter, 441 n 233
Labouchere Amendment, 115–116, 124
Labouchere, Henry Du Pré, 115, 125, 130, 158–159
Labour Movement (England), 307
Labour Party (England), 300, 313, 339
Lacaire, Craig, 701
Lacey, T. A., Rev. Canon, xiii
Lady Windermere’s Fan, 144
Lady's World, The (Woman’s World), 139
Lafayette, La., Diocese of, 759 n 11
Lafayette, Marquis de (Gilbert du Montier), 287 n 631
Lafitte, Francoise, 277 n 448
Laghi, Pio Cardinal, 594, 766–767, 772, 786, 899 n 10, 898–899, 1024, 1025, 1026, 1061
laiization see Priesthood
Laithwaite, John Gilbert, 345, 346, 1153
Lambda Legal and Education Defense Fund, 453–454, 606 n 197
Lamennais, Abbé Félicité Robert de, 518–519, 542 n 59
Lamentabili Sane Syllabus Condemning the Errors of the Modernists (1907), 535–536, 537, 543 n 70, 553, 1089
Lamont, Corliss, 1123–1124 n 75
Lamont, Flora, 1123–1124 n 75
Lamont, Thomas W., 1123–1124 n 75
Lance, Myron, 427
Lancet, 407
Landmesser, Fr. Gerald Mannes, 948
Lane, John, 144
Lansing, Mich., Diocese of, 781, 1055
Lantigua, John, 795
Larkin, Fr. Ernest E., 987 n 9
Larkin, Bishop William T., 777
Larson, Arcadio MarÌa Cardinal, 1133
Last Temptation of Christ, The, 1043, 1078–1079 n 19
Las Vegas-Reno, Diocese of, 773, 805
latae sententiae excommunication, 51, 695
latent homosexuality, myth of, 369, 391 n 3
Lateran Treaties, 1094
Lateran Pontifical University, Rome, 812, 1130–1131
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Latin American Bishops’ Council (CELAM), 1098
Latour, Armand, 228
Lattimore, Owen, 1121 n 68, 1123 n 75
Lausiac History, The, 43
Lavelle, Rev. Francis P., 731 n 312
Lavigne, Fr. Richard R., 683
Law, Bernard Cardinal, 563, 611 n 242, 667, 743, 795, 807, 862, 864–865, 866, 867, 895, 899, 1022
Lawrence vs. Texas, 433 n 64
Lawrence, D. H. (David Herbert), 309
Lawrence, T. E. (Thomas Edward), 316
Laws (Plato), 13, 26
Law, Sexuality, and Society—The Enforcement of Morals in Classical Athens, 19
Le Courrier de Rome, 1142
Leadbeater, Charles Webster, 487–492, 985
Leadbeater, Gerald, 488
Leadership Conference of Women Religious (LCWR), 922, 1031
Lead Us Not Into Temptation—Catholic Priests and the Sexual Abuse of Children, 608–609 n 232, 856, 976
League of Nations, 1101, 1139
League of the Catholic Counter-Reformation, Troyes, France, 1155
Lease, Gary, 718 n 30
Leatherfolk, leather, xiv, 401, 405, 409, 417
Leaves of Grass, 186
Leberg, Eric, 445, 461
Lebrun, Charles François, 221
Leclerc, Madeleine, 289 n 666
Lecomte, Raymond, 211–212
Lee, John Alan, 374, 404
Lee, Ryan, 409
Lees, Alfred, 432 n 36
Lees, Edith, 189, 277 n 448
Leeson, Joseph, 971
Lefebvre de Cheverus, Jean-Louis Cardinal, 516, 616
Lefebvre, Archbishop Marcel, 964, 1150
Legal Services Corporation, 476, 600 n 84
Legasteca, Francisco, 84
Legion of Decency, 796
Legionaries of Christ, 487, 614 n 246, 740, 920, 972, 973–981, 999 n 223
founding of order, 974
granted personal prelature, 975
comparison to Opus Dei, 975, 999 n 223
reacts to Hartford Courant charges against Fr. Maciel, 980
see also Maciel Degollado, Fr. Marcial
Legionaries of the Pope see Legionaries of Christ
Lehmann, John, 313
Leiber, Rev. Robert, 639
Leifeld, Fr. Gale, 879 n 215
Leitch, David, 300
Leland, Winston, 454–455, 499 n 25
Lély, Gilbert, 225, 227
Lengwin, Fr. Ronald, 1056
Lenin (Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov), 205, 283 n 550, 297, 299, 478, 1103, 1108, 1109, 1124 n 80, 1126–1127 n 110
Lenin School of Political Warfare, 1104
Lennon, Bishop Richard G., 885 n 326
Leo House, Manhattan, 862, 865
Leo I (the Great), Pope, 44
Leo IX (Bruno, Bishop of the Toul), Pope Saint, 48, 55–59
Leo X, Pope, 98
Leo XII, Pope, 59, 517, 526, 1116 n 9
Leo XIII, Pope, xiii, 141, 515, 521, 524, 526, 528, 529–534, 535, 541 n 47, 551, 553, 620, 621, 622, 692, 981, 1089, 1090, 1092, 1100, 1116 n 8, 1116 n 11
Leonard, Bishop Vincent M., 709
Leonine Prayers, suppression of, 1137
Leopoldo, Ava, 105
Lernberger, Jay, 893
Lesbian and Gay Caucus of the American Historical Association, 479
Lesbian and Gay Christian Movement (England), 604 n 160
Lesbian Community Center, Chicago, 1022
Lesbian Rights Committee (NOW), 1010
lesbianism (female homosexuality), 435–436 n 112, 441 n 232, 944, 1011–1012, 1073
Lesbian Movement, 453–454, 1005, 1038, 1040–1041
Leslie, Kenneth, 1106
Letellier, Patrick, 413
Letter to the Bishops of the Catholic Church on the Pastoral Care of Homosexual Persons (1986), 1035, 1036–1040, 1051–1053, 1055, 1068
Letters of a Country Priest, 710
INDEX

Auxiliary Bishop of Los Angeles, 804
Archbishop of Portland, Ore., 804
Archbishop of San Francisco, 804
early clerical career, Archdiocese of Los Angeles, 803–804
first appointment to Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (1976), 804
Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809
protector of Bishop Anthony Ziemann, 803–804, 805
LeVay, Simon, 388, 455
Leven, Bishop Steven, 703
Leverson, Ada, 153
Levine, Deacon Joseph, 967
Levitas, Mitchell, 654–655
Lewcon, David, 680–681, 682
Lewis, David, 302
Lewis, George Henry, 148
Lewis, Fr. John, 511, 540 n 14
Lexington Theological Seminary, 836
Lexington, Ky., Diocese of, 836–840
Lexington, Ky., Diocese of (Episcopalian), 836
Lex Scalfuritia, 24
Li, Tao, 204
Libel laws (England), 248 n 45
Liberal Catholic Church (Ancient Catholic Church), 490–492
Liberal Party, Great Britain, 318
Liberati, Msgr. Carlo, 543
“Liberté, Égalité, Fraternité,” 230
“Liberation Theology,” 551
Lichten, Joseph L., 692
Liddell, Guy Maynard, 320–321, 357–358 n 153
“Liebenberg Circle,” 209, 210, 212, 213, 216, 218
Life and Death of Andy Warhol, The, 440 n 213
Life of Cardinal Innocenzo Del Monte, The, 98, 111 n 149
Liguorian, 1065
Likosky, Stephen, 480, 502 n 74
Likoudis, Paul, 582–583, 608 n 223, 669, 671, 728 n 253, 891, 1120 n 55
Lila see Cacherismos study in Costa Rica
Lila’s House, 421
Limbo, Carl, 273 n 386
Limentain, Adam, 429
Lincoln, Abraham, 557, 598 n 43
Linder, Fr. Jerold, 941
Linsert, Richard, 284 n 559
Lipscomb, Archbishop Oscar, 874 n 115
Literary Guild, New York, 656
Little Brothers of the Good Shepherd, 1007
Littlehales, Rev. V. P., 118
“liturgical reform,” 571, 601–602 n 112, 823, 1095–1097, 1148
Liturgy of the Hours, 1148
Liuzzi, Fr. Peter, 605 n 187, 806
Lively, Scott, 284 n 561
Livieres Plano, Bishop Rogelio Ricardo, 1169
“Living Church Movement,” 1104–1105, 1124–1125 n 88
Lloyd, Horace, 138
Lockwood, Frank, 152, 155, 157
Loisy, Alfred, 534, 535, 538, 546 n 121, 546 n 125
Lombards, 1, 84
Lombrosa, Cesare, 181–182
London General Press, 326
Lonergan, Fr. Bernard, 831
Long, Leo, 320
Long, Vicki, 842, 883 n 292
Longfellow, William, 326
 Lonergan, Fr. Bernard, 831
Lonsdale, Gordon (Konon Trofimovich Molody), 335–336
Lopokova, Lydia, 309, 353 n 82
Loras College, Dubuque, Iowa, 945, 992 n 105
Loras, Bishop Pierre-Jean-Mathias, 945
Lorde, Audre, 440 n 213
Lori, Bishop William, 591, 607 n 221
Loretta Academy, Kansas City, Mo., 844
Los Angeles, city of, 484, 503 n 93
Los Angeles, Archdiocese of, 568, 797, 799, 804, 806, 808, 837, 928, 935
Los Angeles College, 808
Los Angeles Times, 938
LOsservatore Romano, 711, 894, 1051, 1118 n 38, 1135
Louis-le-Grande (Jesuit School), 227
Louis XIII, King of France, 299
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Louis XV, King of France, 225, 226
Louis XVI, King of France, 219, 220, 221
Louis XVIII, King of France, 230
Louisiana Electorate of Gays and Lesbians, 477
Louisville, Archdiocese of, 835–840, 841–842

Love That Dared Not Speak Its Name, The, 117
Lovelace Medical Center, Albuquerque, N.M., 703
Lovestock, Robert, 494
Low, Joseph, Fr., 1119 n 41
Lowen, Jesse, 1016
Loyola Academy, Wilmette, Ill., 1170
Loyola University, New Orleans School of Law, 560
Lucas, Bishop George Joseph, 821, 879 n 204, 1169–1170
Luce (tutor at Westminster Public School), 317
Lucian of Samosata, 8
Luciani, Albino Cardinal see John Paul I, Pope
Lucifer Trust (Lucis Trust), 505–506 n 174
Lucker, Bishop Raymond, 563, 895, 1064
Lui (France), 1154
Lukas, Anthony, 697
Luke, Fr. Pedro, 569
Lulworth Castle, Dorset, England, 510
Luther, Martin, 1
Lutz, Rev. Robert, 903–904

Lydia and Maynard—The Letters of John Maynard Keynes and Lydia Lopokova, 353 n 82
Lyman School for Boys in Westboro, Mass., 850, 853
Lynar, Johannes von, 217–218
Lynch, Bishop Patrick, 520
Lynch, Bishop Robert N., 780–781, 782–785, 786, 897, 1052
Bishop of St. Petersburg, Fla., 783
clerical career at NCCB/USCC, 783, 1052
David Herman, special relationship with, 784–785
management of Bishop Symons resignation, 780–782
support for Homosexual Collective, 783, 897
Urbanski charges of sexual harassment against, 783–785
Lyons, Stephen, 700

MacArthur, Ronald, 955–956
MacCarthy, Molly, 353 n 80
MacCarthy, Desmond, 353 n 80
Macchi, Archbishop Pasquale, 1144–1145, 1146
MacDonald, Ramsey, 318
MacDonald, Alexander, 318
Macfarlane, Bud, 1078–1079 n 119
Machiavelli, 1142, 1162 n 78
Maciel Degollado, Fr. Marcial, 972, 973–981, 999 n 225
charges of sexual abuse against, 973, 974, 975–981
compartmental personality of, 979–980
Legionaries of Christ, founding of, 974
1956 Apostolic investigation of, 975–976, 977
backed by U.S. “Catholic Establishment,” 1000–1001 n 250
Maciel, Francisco, 973
Maclean, Donald Duart, 313, 316, 318, 319–320, 321, 325, 327, 329–330, 332, 334, 335, 341
Communism, attraction to, 318
death in Moscow, 332
diplomatic posting to United States, 330
education at Gresham’s School and Trinity Hall, Cambridge, 318
effeminacy and homosexuality of, 316, 318
Foreign Office career, 318–319
escape to Moscow, 330–331
joins Cambridge spy ring, 318–319
marriage to Melinda Marling, 319
passes on U.S. Atomic bomb secrets to Soviets, 330
Maclean, Ian, 318
Maclean, Melinda Marling, 319, 360 n 196
Maclean, Sir Donald, 318
MacLeish, Jr., Roderick, 862
Macmillan and Company, Boston, 637
Macmillan, Harold, 311, 339, 340
Macnamara, John Robert, “Captain Jack,” 323
MacNeice, Louis, 311, 312
MacNutt (MacNut), Francis “Franz” Augustus, 619–620, 717–718 n 30
MacRae, Fr. Gordon, 613 n 242
MacSweeney (Mac Swiney), Patrick, 621, 717 n 30
Maddox, J., 397 n 154
Madsen, Axel, 716 n 8
INDEX

Madson, David, murder of, 419, 438 n 169
Mafia (Costra Nostra), 305 see also
organized crime also Sicilian Mafia
Magdalene College, Oxford, 131, 133, 142, 175, 176
“MAGIC,” (code), 305
Maglione, Luigi Cardinal, 1131, 1140
Magnan, Valentin, 231, 289 n 673
Maguire, Daniel C., 1028, 1040, 1048
Maguire, Archbishop John J., 663
Maguire, Bishop Joseph F., 685, 686, 731 n 312
Mahaffy, Rev. John Pentland, 131–132, 135, 136, 249 n 68
Maher, Bishop Leo, 770, 855, 856, 857, 861
Mahon, Msgr. Gerald, 859
Mahony, Roger M. Cardinal, 568, 605 n 187, 796, 797, 799, 803, 804, 805, 807, 809, 810, 857, 899, 909, 915 n 35, 1171
Archbishop of Los Angeles, 797
Bishop of Stockton, 797
“Kingmaker,” 797, 804, 805, 810
Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809
role in cover-up of clerical pederasts, 807
Maida, Adam Joseph Cardinal, 1024, 1026, 1060, 1061, 1070
Maida Commission on Sr. Gramick and Fr. Nugent and New Ways Ministry, 842, 1023–1025, 1026, 1046, 1048, 1053, 1061–1065, 1066, 1073, 1077 n 87
criticism of Final Report, 1063–1064, 1073
defense presents its case, 1061–1063
Final Report of, 1046, 1063
ground rules for investigation, 1024–1025, 1077 n 87
investigation delayed five years, 1025, 1026
reactivation of, 1060–1061
timetable for, 1061–1072
Vatican continues investigation, 1065–1072
Maier’s Law, xxi, xxviii n 55
Mains, Joseph, 365 n 278
Maisky, Ivan, 306
Making of the Modern Homosexual, The, 374
The Male Couple: How Relationships Develop, 656
Malines Conversations, 1094

Malleus hereticorum (Hammer of the Heretics), 534
Mallinson, Rev. Art, 747
Mallock, W. H., 250 n 80
Mallo, Harold, 253 n 124
Malloy, Fr. Edward A., xv, 1027, 1029–1030, 1078–1079 n 119
Malone, Bishop James W., 1053, 1057, 1060
Malthusian Movement see population control
Malthusians, 189
Manahan, Nancy, 454
Manchester, N.H., 866
Manchester, William, 196, 197, 279–280 n 492
Manes, Giorgio, 1171
Manhattan College, 662
Manhattan House of Prayer, 668
Manhattan Project (U.S. Government), 1101
Manicheanism, Manichean, 34, 41, 235
Manly, John C., 805, 860
Mann, Wilfred Basil, 328
Mann, Thomas, 201
Mann, William H., 588
Manning, Henry Edward Cardinal, 135, 251 n 93
Manning, Timothy Cardinal, 804
Mannling, 183, 192
Marchetti Selvaggiani, Francesco Cardinal, 689, 691, 733 n 326
Marchetti, Victor, 349–350 n 65
Marchionda, Fr. Jim, 949
Marcinkus, Archbishop Paul Casimir, 1144, 1146–1147, 1148, 1163–1164 n 86, 1170
Marchoux, Paul, 830–834, 881 n 245
Marcuse, Herbert, 471
Maréchal, Archbishop Ambrose, 516, 517, 541 n 48, 542 n 50
Marelli, Bishop Luigi Maria, 1130
Marginal Comment, 14
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Marian High School, Worcester, Mass., 849
Mariano, Fr. Angel Crisostomo, 941
Marillier, Harry, 139, 252 n 115
Marinelli, Msgr. Luigi, 67 n 41
Marino, Archbishop Eugene A., 842, 883 n 292
Mariposa Education and Research Foundation, 656
Marist Fathers (Society of Mary), 988 n 27
Maritain, Jacques, 1131, 1142–1143
Marks, John D., 349–350 n 65
Marlborough College, Wiltshire, England, 145, 310–311, 354 n 90
Marlow, Florence (Mrs. Fossa), 629–630
Marlowe, Christopher, 88–89, 109 n 105
Marmor, Judd, 590
Marotta, Toby, 478, 479
Marquette University, Milwaukee, 831, 1040
Marranos, 493
Marriage (Holy Matrimony), Sacrament of, 33, 372, 390, 479, 517, 518, 521, 529, 554–556, 560, 564, 1036, 1044–1045, 1049, 1050
Mar Saba, Monastery of, 494
Marsalin Institute, Holliston, Mass., 588
Marseilles Incident see Sade, Marquis de
Marshall, Bishop John A., 685, 686, 687, 731 n 312, 849
Marsalin Institute, Holliston, Mass., 588
Martial, 22, 23
Martin du Gard, Roger, 3
Martin, Bishop of Tours, Saint, 956
Martinez, Fr. Armando, 613 n 242
Martinez, Mary Ball, 693, 711, 1089, 1093, 1115 n 1, 1131, 1132, 1134, 1135
Martinez, Robert, 704
Martinez Samalo, Eduardo Cardinal, 809
Martini, Fr. Richard, 876 n 164
Martino, Bishop Joseph, 969, 972, 1169
Martino, Archbishop Renato, 894
Marucci, Msgr. Carl J., 894–895
“Mary Anns,” 117, 190
Mary, Blessed Virgin, 513, 518, 557, 651, 947
Marx (Mordecai), Karl, 205, 282–283 n 550
anti-homosexual views, 205, 280–281 n 505
Communist Manifesto, 282–283 n 550
Friedrich Engels, friendship with, 282–283 n 550
formation of First (Communist) International, 282–283 n 550
Marxism, Marxists, 205–206, 307, 309, 317–318, 526, 946
exploitation of homosexuals, 470
opposition to homosexuality, 205–206
Mary I, Queen of England, 87
Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, 88, 90
Mary’s Pence, 1015, 1063
Maryknoll Fathers (Catholic Foreign Mission Society of America), 765, 921, 1019
Marzen, Msg. Francis, 767–768
MASDU (Movement for the Spiritual Animation of World Democracy), 1142–1143
Mask of Treachery, 319
Maslow, Abraham, 985
masochism, 181, 230, 400
Masons see Freemasons
Mass, Holy Sacrifice of the, 557
Mass, Lawrence, 495
Massachusetts, University of, Boston, 453
Mastai-Ferretti Giovanni Maria Cardinal see Pius IX, Blessed, Pope
Mastai School, Pontifical, Rome, 620
Masters, William H., xiii, 408, 590, 592, 1028
masturbation (autoeroticism), 33, 181, 273 n 393, 371, 385–386, 405, 448, 457, 469, 588, 708, 946, 1152
see also homosexual practices
Mater Christi Seminary, Albany, 668
Mater Dei High School, Santa Ana, Calif., 797
Mathew, Archbishop Arnold Harris, 490
Mathews, Elkin, 144
Mattachine Foundation, 471
Mattachine Society (Society of Fools), 470–471, 498–499 n 12
Matthews, Charles Willie, 150, 152
Matthiesen, Bishop Leroy T., 703, 820, 1064
Mattison, Andrew M., 405
Maudsley, Henry, 273 n 393
Maugham, Somerset, 499–500 n 32, 1117 n 23
Maurice, Emperor, 66 n 36
Mayor, Sidney “Jenny,” 146, 147, 149, 150–151, 152, 153, 155, 255 n 152
INDEX

May, Alan Nunn, 302
May, Archbishop John L., 563, 897, 899
May, Sr. Ruth Marie, 1046
Maya Indian Missions, Inc., 747
Mayer, Louis, 646
Mayer, Rev. Robert E., 902
Mayerling, 1091, 1116 n 16
Mayo, David, 502 n 87
McAuley Nazareth Home for Boys, Leicester, Mass., 680
McAuliffe, Bishop Michael Francis, 786, 790, 793, 843
McBride, Fr. Malachy, 1024, 1046, 1077 n 87
Mc-Cann, E. Michael, 825, 834
McCarran Committee, 1123 n 75
McCarrick, Theodore Cardinal, 663, 675, 753, 757–758, 782, 895, 915 n 35, 1022, 1023, 1170
denial of homosexual network in the Church, 752–753, 758
consecration to bishopric by Cardinal Cooke, 758
ordained by Cardinal Spellman, 758
charges of homosexuality against, 758, 762 n 74, 1170
McCarron, Michael, 787
McCarron, Archbishop Edward A., 581, 600 n 93
McCarrthy, Joseph, Senator, 351 n 69, 659, 1122 n 73, 1123–1124 n 75
“McCarthyism,” 329
McCloskey, John Cardinal, 523, 524, 525, 527, 544 n 75, 544–545 n 90
Mccormack, Bishop John B., 866, 867
Mccormick Foundation, 647
Mccormick, Matthew, 817–818, 819, 821, 878 n 192
Mccormick, Fr. Richard, 1048
Mccourt, Malachy, 660
McDevitt, Kathy, 454
McDonald, Mr. (President, American Association of the Knights of Malta), 644, 645–646
McDonnell, Bishop Charles E., 552
McDonnell, Bishop Charles J., 1170–1171
McDonnell, Fr. John F., 946
McDonnell, Bishop Timothy A., 688
McDowell, Edwin, 655
McElheney, Fr. John J., 690
McElroy, Rev. J., 675
McEntegart, Bishop Bryan, 728 n 247
McFadyen, Fr., 822
McFarland, Bishop Norman F., 915 n 35, 935
McGann, Bishop John R., 778–779, 978, 1025
McGinn, Rev. Finnian, 935–936
McGrath, Rev. Thomas, 370
McGrath, William, 346, 365–366 n 278
McGuire, Rev. Donald, 1170
McHarry, Mark, 459
McHugh Chronicles, The, 723 n 147
McHugh, Bishop James T., 263 n 8, 563, 565, 673, 675, 729 n 276, 894–895, 1162 n 79
Bishop of Camden, N.J., 894–895
Bishop of Rockville Centre, N.Y., connections to clerical homosexual network, 894–895
Family Life Office (USCC), Director of, 560, 564–565
protects clerical sex abusers, 780
protégé of Archbishop McCarrick, 895
see also McHugh Chronicles, The
McIntyre, James Cardinal, 662, 797, 808
McKee, Brent, 218
McKenna, Peter, 365–366 n 278
McKeown, Elizabeth K., 553, 554, 597 n 2, 598 n 41
McLaughlin, Bishop Charles B., 777–778
McLaughlin, Rev. Joseph, 928
McLaughlin, Patrick, 967
McLucas, Rev. Fr. James, 1149
McMahon, Msgr. John, 788
McManus, Bishop James E., 648, 702
McManus, Bishop William, 563
McMurry, William, 839, 840
McNamara, Bishop Lawrence L., 1064
McNamara, Bishop Martin, 812
McNaught, Brian, 1031, 1033, 1043
McNeil, Hector, 324
McNicholas, Archbishop John T., 641
McNicholas, Bishop Joseph, 815, 817, 819, 820
McNichols, Fr. William Hart, 584, 1042
INDEX

Milwaukee Journal Sentinel, 825, 828, 830, 833
Milwaukee, Archdiocese of, 774, 823–828, 830–834
Milyukova, Antonina, 241–242, 292 n 736
Mindzenty, József Cardinal, 1150–1151
Ministry/USA: A Model for Ministry to the Homosexual Community, 985
Minkler, Fr. John, 671–672, 729 n 262
Minley Manor, Hampshire, 313
Mir Iskusstva (The World of Art) Movement, 240
Miracle, The, 646
Mirari Vos On Liberalism and Religious Indifference (1832), 518
Mirguet, Paul, 238
Miserentissimus Redemptor On Reparation to the Sacred Heart (1928), 1100
Misfits—A Study of Sexual Outsiders, The, 376
Mission Church of San Francisco de Asis, Santa Fe, 584
Missionaries of Charity, 1170
Missionaries of the Precious Blood, 925
Missionaries of the Sacred Heart and the Virgin of Sorrows see Legionaries of Christ
Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart, 541 n 47
Missionary Society of St. Paul the Apostle see Missionary Sisters of the Sacred Heart
Mit Brennender Sorge On the Church and the German Reich (1937), 1093
Mitchell, Peter Chalmers, 350 n 67
Mithras, cult of, 21
Mitrokhin, Vasily N., 1109–1110, 1111, 1113, 1128 n 124
MitzeL, John, 466 n 68
Mobile, Ala., Diocese of, 778
Modell, Fr. Carl, 897
Modernism, heresy of, 306, 516, 534–538, 627, 1090, 1092
condemnation by Pope Pius X, 534–538, 1092
Oath Against Modernism see Sacrorum antistitum
Modin, Yuri, 331, 356 n 119
“Moffie,” (Afrikaan), 2.
Mohave Indians, xxv n 10
Mohr, J. W., 446
Mohr, Richard, 481
molly, mollies, 93, 94, 115, 190
molly house (England), 93, 94
Molly House Trials, 92–94
Moody, Konon Trofimovich, see Lonsdale, Gordon
Moltke vs. Harden, 213–214
Moltke vs. Harden (retrial), 215
Moltke, Helmuth von, 285 n 580
Moltke, Lily (Elbe) von, 213, 215
Moltke, Kuno von, 208, 210, 211, 213–217
Mondale, Walter “Fritz,” 566
Money, John, 587, 588, 590, 608 n 229, 614 n 244
Moneypox, 1146
Monk Swimming, A, 660
Montalvo, Archbishop Gabriel, 761 n 52, 799, 821, 838, 852–853, 861
Montavon, William, 554
Montefiore, Rev. Hugh W., 493–494
Montini, Francesca Buffali, 1138
Montini, Francesco, 1130, 1138
Montini, Giuditta, 1130, 1138
Montini, Giovanni Battista see Paul VI, Pope
Montini, Giuditta, 1130, 1138
Montini, Lodovico, 1138
Montini, Lodovico, 1138
Montini, Lodovico, 1138
Montini, Peter, 313, 340, 345, 346, 373, 1153
Montini-Massingberd, Field Marshall Archibald, 365 n 272
Montini-Massingberd, Field Marshall Archibald, 365 n 272
Montini-Massingberd, Field Marshall Archibald, 365 n 272
Montini, Francesca Buffali, 1138
Montini, Francesco, 1138
Montini, Giorgio, 1130, 1138
Montini, Giovanni Battista see Paul VI, Pope
Montini, Giuditta, 1130, 1138
Montini, Lodovico, 1138
Montraiul, Renee-Pelagie de, 227
Montraiul, Anne de (Lady Anne), 228
Moon, Tom, 431 n 26
Mooney, Archbishop Edward, 641
Moor, Norman, 176–177, 237, 272 n 364
Moore, Chris, 365–366 n 278
Moore, Bishop Emerson, 579, 663–665, 668
Moore, G. E. (George Edward), 353 n 80
Moore, John D. J., 655
Moore, Fr. Tom, 574
Moore, Fr. Thomas Verner, 587
Moran, Fr. Gabriel, 919, 987 n 2, 1028, 1040
Morel, Bénédict A., 231, 289 n 673
Morello, Fr. Andres, 963–964
Moreno, Bishop Manuel Duran, 568–569, 804–805, 807
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Morin, Stephen F., 1032
Morley, Patricia, 768–769, 772, 774, 775, 777, 869 n 21
Morley, John, 869 n 21
Mormando, Franco, 76, 77
Moreau, Bishop Robert F., 1064
Morning Freiheit, 1106
Morning Star Community, Kansas City, Mo., 1008
Moro, Aldo, 1139, 1171
Morosini, 82
Morris, Robert, 776
Morrison, John, 829–830
Morrison, Rev. Harry, 582
Morrissey, Rev. Paul, 1007
Morse, F. W., 137
Mortalium Animos On Religious Unity (1928), 1093
Moscow, homosexual center, 242, 312, 313
Mossad (Mossad Letafkidim Meouychadim), 296, 333, 360 n 197
Mother of Good Council Parish, Milwaukee, 826
Mother (Blessed) Teresa of Calcutta, 1170
Mother’s Watch, Baltimore, Md., 712
Mott, Fr. James, 745–746, 760 n 18
Moul, Michele, 917 n 81
Mount St. Bernard Seminary, Dubuque, Iowa, 944, 945, 946
Mount St. Joseph, Cork, Ireland, 785
Mount St. Mary of the West (Athenaeum), Cincinnati, Ohio, 706, 796, 897
Mount St. Mary’s College, Brentwood, Calif., 797
Mount St. Mary’s College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Md., 513, 587, 707
Mount St. Paul College, Waukesha, Wis., 982, 1001 n 263
Mouton, Ray, 590, 608–609 n 232
Movement for Sexual Purity, 249 n 62
Moverley, John, 118
Mueller, Bishop Joseph M., 946
Mueller, Sue, 766–767, 768, 869 n 16
Mugavero, Bishop Francis John, 666–667, 739, 779, 796, 1012, 1034, 1157
Bishop of Diocese of Brooklyn, 667, 1012
charges of homosexuality against, 667
seminary training and ordination, 666
support for New Ways Ministry, 667, 1022, 1025, 1034
see also St. Matthew Community
Muggeridge, Malcolm, 334
Muggeridge, ”Kitty,” 334
Mulcahy, Sr. Christine, 1046, 1062, 1063, 1064, 1077 n 87
Muldoon, Msgr. Brendan, 784
Muldoon, Bishop Peter, 550, 552, 553
Mulholland, Brendan, 339
Mullen, Fr. John, 626, 630, 631, 632
Mulligan, Msgr. James, 1024, 1070
Mullins, Fr. Lawrence, 813
Mullins, J. Michael, 875–876 n 151
Mundelein Seminary, St. Mary of the Lake, Ill., 896, 902
Mundelein, George Cardinal, 556, 624, 715 n 2, 892
Mungret College, Ireland, 785
Munkelt, Rev. Richard A., 954, 994 n 137
Munoz Marin, Luis, 648
Münzenberg, Willi, 317
Murat, Jacques, 1154
Murder, Inc. see Planned Parenthood-World Population
Murky Waters of Vatican II, The, 1096
Murphy, Bianca Cody, 435 n 104
Murphy, Kevin J., 940
Murphy, Lawrence R., 721 n 120
Murphy, Bishop Philip Francis, 1064
Murphy, Bishop Thomas, 1053
Murphy, Bishop William F., 867
Murray, Douglas, 162
Murray, Rev. John Courtney, 559
Murray, Fr. Paul, 607 n 221
Murtagh, Fr. James, 795
Musacchio, Rick, 788
Mussolini, Benito, 1140, 1146
Muthig, Msgr. John, 894
Myers, Br. Anthony, 1169
Myers, Archbishop John, 1170
My Father and Myself, 352 n 79
My Life (Havelock Ellis), 188
Mystici Corporis On The Mystical Body of Christ (1943), 554, 1096
Mysticism, Easter, 402, 484, 486, 1092

Naidoo, Archbishop Stephen, 748
INDEX

Social Action Department, 553, 556  
see also National Catholic War Council

National Center for Gay Ministry,  
Milwaukee, Wis., 985

National Conference of Catholic Bishops (NCCB), 557, 561, 562–564, 565–566, 581, 582, 583, 586, 595–596, 598 n 41, 608–609 n 232, 667, 668, 672, 741, 764, 769, 774, 776, 783, 798, 841, 842, 843, 845, 1003, 1010, 1012, 1018, 1048, 1052, 1053, 1057, 1060, 1065, 1067, 1069–1070, 1073, 1099, 1127 n 113

Ad Hoc Committee of the Catholic Common Ground Initiative, 823

Ad Hoc Committee on Charismatic Renewal, 798

Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse, 746, 847, 857, 867, 988–989 n 34

Administrative Board (Committee), 583, 798, 823, 843, 897–988, 1067, 1070

AIDS ministries, 583–584, 1039, “Always Our Children,” 583, 605 n 187, 1065, 1067, 1069, 1070

“Called to Compassion and Responsibility: A Response to the HIV/AIDS Crisis,” 899–901

“The Challenge of Peace: God’s Promise and Our Response” (1983), 893

clerical sex abuse policies, 608–609 n 232, 764

Committee for Health Affairs, 672

Committee for Priestly Life and Ministry, 672, 835, 843, 855

Committee for Human Values, Marriage and Family, 668

Committee on Budget and Finance, 672

Committee for Ecumenical and Interreligious Affairs, 823

Committee on the Liturgy, 823

Committee on Priestly Formation, 575

Committee on the Selection of Bishops, 563

connections to the Homosexual Collective, 507, 561, 563, 565–566, 581, 582, 583, 586, 672, 764, 914 n 26, 1010, 1018, 1065, 1067, 1070, 1073

creation of episcopal national office, 562, 892, 895

founding of, 450–451, 862–863

political objectives and goals, 451

campaign to abolish age of consent, 451, 452–453

NAMBLA Bulletin, 451, 465 n 55

Nangle, Richard, 885 n 32

Nantes, Abbé Georges de, 1142–1143, 1155, 1167 n 123

Napoleon I, Emperor (Bonaparte), 221–223, 229, 230

Napoleon III (Louis Bonaparte), 231

Narcissus, narcissism, 162, 205, 233, 234, 235, 298, 371–372, 376

NARTH (National Association for the Research and Treatment of Homosexuality), 379, 394 n 88

Nashville, Tenn., Diocese of, 786, 788

Nason, Richard, 875 n 134

Natale, Br. Joseph, 1126–1127 n 110

Nathan, Ernest, 718 n 30

National Assembly of Religious Brothers, 922, 1020

National Assembly of Religious Women, 1040

National Association for the Research and Treatment of Homosexuality see NARTH

National Association of Catholic Diocesan Lesbian and Gay Ministries (NACDLGM), 582, 837, 1065, 1071

National Association of Diocesan Directors of Campus Ministry, 798

National Catholic [NC] News Service, 554, 562, 751, 894

National Catholic AIDS Network (NCCB,USCCB), 581, 582

National Catholic Reporter, 604 n 164, 1011, 1012, 1016, 1053, 1060, 1063, 1070

National Catholic War Council (NCWC), 549–552, 597 n 2

National Catholic Welfare Council (later Conference) (NCWC), 552–561, 598 n 41, 627, 892, 893

Administrative Board, 553, 554, 555, 557

Communist infiltration of, 1108–1109, 1127 n 113

“Explosion or Backfire” (1959), 558

Family Life Bureau, 444, 555, 558

Laws and Legislation Department, 553

name change (1922), 598 n 41

News Bureau, 554
“The Government and Birth Control.” (1966), 564
in-house homosexual network, 565–566, 583, 740, 741, 769, 774, 798–799, 823, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897–899, 902, 914 n 26
Kansas City Star series on “gay” priests, negative reaction to, 595–596
liberal policies of, 564
National Advisory Council, 798
Office of Communications, 595
organizational structure, 562
population control policies, shift in favor, 564
Secretariat on Doctrine and Pastoral Practices, 582
Secretariat on Family, Laity, Women and Youth, 582, 798
seminary “reform,” 575
support for New Ways Ministry, 1069, 1070
“To Live in Christ Jesus—A Pastoral Reflection on the Moral Life,” 1010, 1038, 1058
National Coalition of American Nuns (NCAN), 1005, 1037
National Conference of Catechetical Leadership, 798
National Conference of Catholic Charities, 549
NCCB/USCC see National Conference of Catholic Bishops and United States Catholic Conference
National Conference of Vocation Directors of Men, 1040–1041
National Council of Churches (NCC), 485, 1105
National Council of Community Churches, 485
National Council of the Churches of Christ, 485
National Ecumenical Coalition, Inc. (NEC), 1018
National Federation of Priests’ Councils (NFPC), 984, 985
National Gay Task Force (NGTF), 656, 1016
National Guild of Catholic Psychiatrists, 611 n 242
National Institute of Mental Health (NIMH), Washington, D.C., 1011, 1013
National Institutes of Health (NIH), Washington, D.C., 476, 586, 695
National Lesbian and Gay Journalists Association, 452
National Lesbian Day, 454
National Negro Congress, 1104
National Organization for Women (NOW), 1022
National Pedophile Workgroup (LWGP), Netherlands, 458, 467 n 78
National Research Council, 602 n 124
National Security Act of 1947 (U.S.), 306
National Sex and Drug Forum, San Francisco, 574, 585
National Shrine of the Immaculate Conception, Washington, D.C., 841–842
National Workgroup—Child Adult Relations (LWGP-JORIs), Netherlands, 458
naturalism, 521
natural law, 33, 64 n 3, 573, 900, 1033, 1039
Natural Law of Love, The, 409
Navarro-Valls, Joaquin, 753, 1052
Naziism (National Socialism), 207, 284 n 559, 284 n 560, 557, 1094,
Neale, Archbishop Leonard, 516
Nealy, Kevin, 907, 911
necrophilia, 137
Nelson, J. O., 160–161, 163
Nelson, Ronald, 432 n 36
Neoplatonist Hermeticism, 486
nepotism, role in the Papacy, 95, 96, 97, 101
Neri, Saint Philip Romolo, 709
Nero (Claudius Caesar Augustus Germanicus), Emperor, 22, 23, 30 n 98, 30 n 102
Nessler, Frederic W., 817, 820
Netherlands Institute for Socio-Sexological Research
Netherlands Society for Sexual Reform, 1049
networking, process of, 295, 739–740, 741
Neuhaus, Fr. Richard John, 1000–1001 n 250
Neumann, Saint John N., 520, 714
Nevins, Rev. Albert, 723–724 n 154
New Age Movement, 486, 938
Newark, N.J., Archdiocese of, 1023, 1170–1171
INDEX

“NewChurch,” 561, 895, 1089–1090, 1093, 1095, 1098, 1099, 1119 n 38, 1130, 1133, 1149

New Creation Series, 606–607 n 211, 814, 824

New Criterion, 314

“New Deal,” 551, 1101

Newdigate Prize, 136, 175–176

Newell, Bishop Hubert M., 843, 844, 845

Newgate prison, 160

Newlove, Henry, 122–124, 126

Newman Center, Youngstown State University, 1020–1021

Newman Club, Worcester State College, 705

Newman, John Henry Cardinal, 132, 250 n 74, 251 n 93, 268 n 355, 709

Newman School for Boys, Lakewood, N.J., 676

“NewMass,” 561, 572, 577, 1097

New Orleans, Archdiocese of, 559, 866

New Orleans Family Life Office, 559

Newport Navy homosexual scandal, 721

“New Priest,” “NewPriesthood,” 561, 572, 577, 1149

“NewTheology,” 572

Newton, Arthur, 123, 124, 127–128

Newton, Esther, 500 n 32


American bishops support of, 1064, 1069, 1070

Bishop Gumbleton awarded “Bridge Building Award,” 1065

clerical pederasty, lack of interest in victims, 1041, 1047

conferences, seminars and workshops, 1010–1011, 1014–1015, 1018–1019, 1020–1021, 1023, 1025, 1031, 1032, 1053, 1054–1060, 1065, 1072

Dignity, close relationship with, 1009, 1011, 1012, 1014, 1017–1018, 1022, 1072, 1075 n 30

founding of, 1003, 1010, 1011, 1041

funding of, 1011–1012, 1013–1015

Maida Commission investigation of, 1062–1065

primacy of political action, 1003–1004, 1016–1017, 1018–1021, 1042, 1048, 1052–1053, 1060

publications of, 1014, 1015–1016, 1026, 1031, 1033, 1042, 1046, 1053


Vatican investigation of, 1021–1022, 1023–1025

see also Maida Commission also Gramick, Sr. Jeannine also Nugent, Rev. Robert

New World Order, 1150, 1123 n 75, 1127 n 110


New York Catholic Conference, Public Policy Committee, 612 n 242

New York City, homosexual subculture, 390, 407, 411, 653, 725 n 177

New York Native, The, 495

New York Society for the Suppression of Vice, 187

New York State Teachers’ Union, 1107


New York Times, 655, 661, 664, 775, 781, 787, 867, 1011, 1025

New York University, 664, 987 n 2, 1107

New York University School of Law School

New Yorker, 833

Nicolaites, 37

Nicholas II, Czar of Russia, 206–207, 283 n 557

Nicholas II, Pope, 59

Nicholas V, Pope, 96

Nicholl, Charles, 88

Nichols, Jack, 472

Nicol, John, 90

Nicolson, Harold, 322, 323

Nieberding, Rev. Robert, 838

Niederauer, Archbishop George, 1171

Niedergeses, Bishop James, 786

Niehaus, Richard, 901

Nielson, Lavina, 652

Nietzscheism, Nietzschean, 189, 200
THE RITE OF SODOMY

“Night of the Longknives,” 315
Nigro, Samuel, xxviii n 60, 372, 373, 375, 404
Nikodim, Metropolitan (Rotow), 1111
Nikolai I, Czar of Russia, 238
Nikolai, Metropolitan (Yarushevich), 1110
Nilan, Bishop John J., 549, 552
Nilon, Richard, 413, 435–436 n 112
Nist, Bill, 713
Noaker, Patrick W., 789–790, 845
Nobile, Philip, 656
Noble and Holy Order of the Knights of Labor, 526, 527
Nolan, Hugh J., 511
Non Abbiamo Bisogno On Catholic Action in Italy (1931), 132, 639–640, 721–722 n 133, 1118 n 34
Norbertine Order, 1007
Nord und Sud, 621–622, 716–718 n 30
Nogara, Bernardino, 1162–1163 n 81
Normandy Pedophile case (France) 224
Norplant, 565
“Notification from the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith Regarding Sr. Jeannine Gramick, SSND and Father Robert Nugent, SDS” (1999), 1069–1072
North American College, Rome, 514, 526, 530, 531, 540 n 33, 581, 589, 618, 619, 620, 622, 625, 626, 635, 650, 668, 688, 698, 705, 707, 741, 810, 834, 890 underground AIDS-testing program, 581
North American Liturgical Conference (1956), 693
North American Man/Boy Love Association see NAMBLA
North London Press, 125
NATO (North Atlantic Treaty Organization), 303, 325, 330, 337
Northside Cemetery, Pittsburgh, 714
Norton, Rictor, 176, 273 n 382
Norwich, Conn., Diocese of, 681
Notre Dame Church, Southbridge, Mass., 677
Notre Dame College, Md., 1005, 1009
Notre Dame, University of, 559, 696
Novara (Italy), Diocese of, 1143–1144
Novus Ordo Missae, 1097, 1148, 1149, 1164–1165 n 91, 1165 n 92
Noyes, Arthur P., 444
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>INDEX</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nussbaum, Martha, 25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nye, David, 935</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oakland, Diocese of, 582–583</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oblates of Mary Immaculate, 741–742, 858, 919–920, 921, 988 n 27, 1019–1020</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oblates of St. Francis de Sales, 747, 919–920, 1006, 1019</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oblate Sisters of Providence, 543 n 67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Boyle, Patrick Cardinal, 603 n 135, 662, 710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Brien, Fr. Arthur, 770</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Brien, Bishop Thomas J., 568, 569, 570, 601 n 106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Brien, Msgr. Thomas J., 846, 847, 848</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Brien, William, 246 n 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Observer, The (London), 170, 312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocamb, Karen, xiv, 452</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Carroll, Tom, 460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Occult Theocracy, 1117 n 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Occult World, The, 488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Occultism, 209, 488, 938</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Occult practices, homosexual affinity for, 411, 484, 486, 702, 856, 905 see also OTO</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ochoa, Fr. Xavier, 799, 800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connell, Bishop Anthony, 785–796, 843, 846</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop of Knoxville, 786</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop of Palm Beach, 786, 867</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>birth in Ireland and immigration to U.S., 785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>priest of Diocese of Jefferson City, Mo., 785</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pederast crimes at St. Thomas Seminary, 785–786, 787, 789–795</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>resignation, 787</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trappist Monastery, life at, 795</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connell, Brigid, 616, 618</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connell, Bishop Denis J., 527, 530, 531, 552, 619</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connell, Matthew, 622</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connell, William, 622</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connell, Fr. William C., 675, 729–730 n 278</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop of Diocese of Portland, Maine, 622–623</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coadjutor and Cardinal of Boston Archdiocese, 623–627</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>death of, 633</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>family background and early death of father, 616</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fr. David Toomey, problems with, 629–630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fr. Francis Spellman, hatred for, 628, 636–637, 640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fr. James O’Connell and “marriage” scandal, 623, 624, 628–633, 720 n 93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>graduation from Boston College, 618</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>homosexuality of, 616–617, 627, 630, 632</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>murder in the Boston Chancery, 633</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North American College, Rome, 618, 619, 622</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pope Benedict XV, confrontation with, 631, 632</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raphael Merry del Val, friendship with, 619–620</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“sewing circle” incident, 617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulpician Order in Boston, hatred for, 616–617, 626, 699</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Dunn, problematic friendship with 618–619, 627–628, 630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connor, Brian F., 567–568</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connor, Fr. John F., 505 n 151, 903, 948–951, 952, 993 n 119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connor, John H., 764, 768–769, 868 n 2, 869 n 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connor, John J. Cardinal, 655, 664, 671, 743, 779, 865, 899, 1025</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Connor, Bishop William A., 818–820</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Octopus: The Long Reach of the Sicilian Mafia, 295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oddfellows in the Politics of Religion, 718 n 30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oddi, Silvio Cardinal, 767, 868 n 16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oddo, Thomas, 1017</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Odoacer, King, 44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Donnell, Bishop Edwin, 759 n 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O’Donoghue, Rev. Brendan, 699–702</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oestreich, Thomas, 56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Offenses Against the Person Act (England), 115</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Office for Black Ministries, N.Y., 664
Office for Outreach to Sexual Minorities, Archdiocese of Boston, 451 n 451
Office of the Night (Florence) 72, 77–79
Office of the Night (Venice), 82
Officials Secrets Act (Britain), 331, 339, 361 n 211
Ogdensburg, N.Y., Diocese of, 796
O’Grady, Camille, 573
O’Hara, Scott, 437 n 153
O’Hern, Fr. Charles A., 635
O’Keefe, Bishop Gerald, 1064
O’Keefe, Rev. Thomas, 813
Old Boys’ Club (clerical), 1138
Old Boys’ Club (Eastern Establishment, U.S.), 306, 349–350 n 65
Old Boys’ Club (Great Britain), 319, 322, 324, 329, 339, 341
Old Kentucky Home High School, Bardstown, 835
O’Leary, Bishop Thomas, 676, 677
Olsen, Eileen, Bishop, 1009
O’Malley, Archbishop Sean Patrick, 795, 866, 921
Onanism, 181, 227, 234
O’Neel, Brian, 799
120 Days of Sodom, The, 229
O’Neill, Fr. Leo, 684
O’Neil, Robert, 651
ONE Magazine, 471
One Touch of Venus, 652, 725 n 174
One-Handed Histories, 415
On My Honor: Lesbians Reflect on Their Scouting Experience, 454
Oosterhuis, Harry, 283 n 551
“open marriages,” 555, 1047
“open secret,” definition of, 615
Operation Gold (Berlin) see Berlin Tunnel
“Operation Paperclip,” 1140
Operation Silver (Vienna) see Berlin Tunnel
Optatam Totius Decree on Priestly Training (1965), 575
Opus Dei, 614 n 246, 975, 999 n 223, 1052, 1097, 1169
Orange Order (Protestant), 1138
Orange, Calif., Diocese of, 810, 935
Oratorians of St. Philip Neri, 709–710, 920, 1138
Order for the True Life, 205
Order of Chaeronaea, 251 n 86
Order of Friars Minor, Capuchins see Franciscan Order
Order of Our Lady of Mt. Carmel see Carmelite Order
Order of Preachers see Dominican Order
Order of St. Jerome, 956
Order of St. Sulpice see Sulpician Order
Order of the Star of the East, 489
Ordo Sabbati Sancti instaurati, 1095
Ordo Temporum Orientis see OTO
organized crime, involvement in Homosexual Collective, 409, 414, 415, 502 n 74, 659, 725–726 n 184
Orlando, Fla., Diocese of, 778
Orlov, Alexander, 296, 347 n 6
Orsini, Giovanni Giordano, 97
Orwell, George (Eric Blair), 307, 369
Osborne, Clarence, 459–462
career as pederast, 459, 461
grooming techniques of, 459
profile of victims, 459
suicide of, 461
Osborne, Francis Godolphin D’Arcy, 1141
Oscar Wilde (Richard Ellman), 131, 249 n 64
Oscar Wilde and His Mother A Memoir, 186
Ostpolitik, 1137
Ostroovsky, Victor, 296, 362 n 225
Oswald, Rev. Ted, 601 n 100
Oswald, Wilhelm, 203
OTO (Ordo Temporum Orientis), 489, 498 n 12, 1092–1093, 1117 n 19
O’Toole, James, 616, 617, 618, 620, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 628, 629, 631
Ott, Eugen, 364 n 261
“Otto,” Deutsch, Arnold, 314
Ottaviani, Alfredo Cardinal, 999 n 225, 1137, 1139
Our Lady Co-Redemptrix Seminary, La Reja, Argentina, 963
Our Lady Immaculate Church, Athol, Mass., 699
Our Lady of Fatima Chapel, Hawaii, 768, 769
Our Lady of Fatima Parish, Worcester, Mass., 702
Our Lady of Lourdes, Worcester, Mass., 849–850
Our Lady of Mt. Carmel, Worcester, Mass., 705
Our Lady of the Lakes, Oquossoc, Maine, 744
Our Lady of the Rosary, Sabattus, Maine, 744
Our Lady of the Rosary, Spencer, Mass., 699, 700, 701
Our Lady Queen of Angels Seminary, San Fernando, Calif., 797–798, 803, 804, 805, 807, 808, 875 n 134, 876–877 n 164
Our Lady Star of the Sea Church, Cape May, N.J., 675
Our Sunday Visitor, 707, 708
Out (Magazine), Pittsburgh, Pa., 709
Out of Bondage, 1125 n 94
OutCharlotte, 477
“outing,” 479, 481–482, 502 n 87, 615
Outing: Shattering the Conspiracy of Silence, 481, 697
Outrage (London), 389, 472, 1171
see also Tatchell, Peter
O Vatican! A Slightly Wicked View of the Holy See, 1154
“over-population,” 185, 362–363 n 234
see also population control
Owensboro, Ky., Diocese of, 1055
Oxford Movement, 518
Oxford spy ring, 350 n 67
Oxford, University of (England), 85, 142, 146, 159, 306, 340

Pacelli, Carlo, 639
Pacelli, Elizabetta, 639
Pacelli, Ernesto, 1118 n 38
Pacelli, Eugenio Maria Giuseppe Giovanni Cardinal see Pius XII, Pope
Pacelli, Felice, 1118 n 38
Pacelli, Filippo, 1118 n 38
Pacelli, Giulio, 639
Pacelli, Marcantonio, 639, 1118 n 38
Packenham pub, London, 321
Paedophile Information Exchange (PIE), England, 460
Page, Bruce, 300
Page, Tina S., 854
Pall Mall Gazette (London), 115, 139
Palladius, 43

Palm Beach Post, 781, 788, 795
Palm Beach, Fla., Diocese of, 675, 777, 778–788, 789, 790, 792, 795, 866, 1069
Panati, Charles, 476
pantheism, 486, 521
Papal Audience Office for American Bishops, Rome, 705
Papal Conclaves:
of 1503, 97
of 1522, 98
of 1523, 98
of 1903, 534, 1090–1092, 1093
of 1958, 1141, 1158
of 1963, 1155, 1164 n 87
Papal Consistories, 1156 n 18, 1161 n 63
of 1550 (secret), 101
of 1157 (secret), 1117 n 17
of 1923 (secret), 1134
of 1929 (secret), 638
of 1946, 1097
of 1952 (secret), 1141
of 1953, 1097, 1161 n 63
of 1958, 1132
of 1973, 1133
Papal Foundation, 809–810
Papal Infallibility, definition and doctrine of, 290 n 680, 522–523, 524
Papal chamberlain, 1166
n 115
Papal legate, role of, 530–531
Papal States, 518, 524, 1094
Paragraph 143 (Prussian Code), 191, 195, 196
Paragraph 175 (Code of German Reich), 116, 195, 199, 200, 201, 203, 207, 211, 213, 214, 215, 217–218, 280 n 493
Paragraph 218 (Germany), 201
Parents and Friends of Lesbians and Gays (PFLAG), 477, 483, 502 n 91, 1014, 1022, 1066–1067
Parke, Ernest, 125–127, 130
Parke, William, 146, 153, 155
Parkhill, Sheila, 759 n 7
Parliament for the World’s Religions (1993), 694
Paris, European homosexual center, 219, 242
Parnell, Charles Stewart 262–263 n 225
Parrocchi, Lucido Maria Cardinal, 620
Partita Popolare Italiana (PPI), 1094, 1130, 1131
Partridge. Ralph, 352 n 79
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Pascal (Capuchin monk), 219
Pascal Hair Salon, Paris, 146
Pascal, Roy, 307
Pascalina, Mother (Josefine Lehner), 639, 640–641
Pascendi Domini Gregis On the Doctrines of the Modernists (1907), 536–537, 537, 553, 1089
Paskiewicz, Patrick, 356 n 118
Pasolini Requiem, 438–439 n 173
Pasolini, Pier Paolo, 420, 438–439 n 173
Pastor aeternus First Dogmatic Constitution on the Church of Christ (1870), 523–524
Pastoral Letters and Statements of the American Catholic Bishops
Pastoral Letter (1792) of Bishop John Carroll, 513
Pastoral Letter (1829) to the clergy, 514–515
Pastoral Letter (1837) to clergy and laity, 517
Pastoral Letter (1840) to hierarchy, 517
Pastoral Letter (1849) to hierarchy, clergy and laity, 518
Pastoral Letter (1866) to clergy and laity, 520, 521
Pastoral Letter (1884) to clergy and laity, 529
Pastoral Letter (1919) to clergy and laity, 533, 554, 555
“Program on Social Reconstruction” (1919), 550–551
Pastoral Letter on “Present Crisis’ (1933), 555–556
“Religion: Our Most Vital Asset” (1952), 557
“Statement on the Teaching Mission of the Catholic Church” (1958), 558
“Explosion or Backfire” (1959), 558
“The Government and Birth Control.” (1966), 564
“The Challenge of Peace: God’s Promise and Our Response” (1983), 893
Paternstak, Bruce, 613 n 242
Pastoral Letter on “Present Crisis’ (1933), 555–556
“Religion: Our Most Vital Asset” (1952), 557
“Statement on the Teaching Mission of the Catholic Church” (1958), 558
“Explosion or Backfire” (1959), 558
“The Government and Birth Control.” (1966), 564
“The Challenge of Peace: God’s Promise and Our Response” (1983), 893
Pater, Walter Horatio, 133, 134, 159, 250–251 n 80
Patience, 137
Patterson, Leonard, 1104
Paul II, Pope, 94–95
Paul VI, Pope, 99
Paul VI The First Modern Pope, 1138, 1142
character traits, 173, 1138
anti-Fascist politics, 173, 1139
Archbishop Gremigni incident, 1134–1144
Archbishop of Milan, 822, 1112, 1133–1136, 1141, 1142–1147, 1156
Banking misadventures in Milan, 1145–1147
diplomatic career, World War II years, 1139, 1140
Don Angello Roncalli, early friendship with, 1130
election to papacy, 1137, 1155, 1164 n 87
family background, 173, 1138
homosexual blackmail, potential for, 1156–1157
homosexual charges against, xxii, 346, 451, 1087–1088, 1151–1156
homosexual appointments to the American hierarchy, 663, 667, 668, 672, 710, 844, 1157
Hugh Montgomery, relationship with, 346
Humanae Vitae and Birth Control Commission, 1137, 1151
Jacques Maritain, disciple of, 1142–1143
laicization abuses under pontificate, 577
Liturgical disasters of, 1148
a non-Marian pope, 1138, 1142
Oath Against Modernism, abrogation of, 537, 1073, 1150
ordination of, 1138
pro-Communist policies of, 1112, 1150
promulgation of Persona Humana—Declaration on Certain Questions Concerning Sexual Ethics (1975), 1035–1036
Roger Peyrefitte charges against, 1154
Roman Curia, gutting of, 1150
INDEX

Second Vatican Council, dominant role in, 1095–1096, 1134, 1135, 1136, 1147, 1159 n 28
seminary life of, 173–174
theological liberalism of, 1142–1143
undermining of the Priesthood, 1149
Paul, Saint, 2–3, 33, 37, 41, 50, 53, 235, 1050
Paulist Order, Paulists, 526, 544–545
n 90, 919–920, 924, 1019, 1060, 1127
n 113
Pausanias, 13
Pavia, University of, 95, 182
Pax Christi, 1012, 1070, 1086 n 347
Payer, Pierre J., 67 n 48
Pazzi Conspiracy, 95
“Peace and Justice” offices, 483, 983–984
Peart-Binns, John S., 494
Pecci, Gioacchino Vincenzo Raffaele Luigi
see Leo XIII, Pope
Pecore, Fr. Dennis, 826
Pederast Movement (Australia) see Osborne, Clarence
Pederast Movement (Netherlands), 457, 458
Pederast Movement (Germany), 198–199, 281 n 509
Pederast Movement (United States), 449–450
abolishing age of consent laws, 451
connection to the Homosexual Collective, xviii–xix, 449, 450, 863
critics of, 452
historical dominance within Homosexual Collective, 449–450, 863
legal advancement of, 455–456, 459
support from Homosexual Collective, 459
see also NAMBLA
pederast, 387, 445, 447–462
differences between a pederast and pedophile, 445–447
fluidity of sexual preference, 863
grooming techniques of, see pederasty
lack of “sexual integration,” 933
pseudo-religious order of, 195–196
psychiatric profile of, 447–449, 459–461, 932
see also Sandfort, Theo
also Osborne, Clarence
pederast (clerical) see Priesthood
an acquired behavior, 237, 281
n 509, 386–387
ancient Greek origin, 9–16, 424, 460
ancient Roman practice, 20
clerical pederasty see Priesthood
condemnation by early Church, 33, 39, 40
decriminalization of, 450–451, 452–453, 455, 462
definition of, xxvii n 48–49, 9, 443, 445
a “disease,” 591
exploitive nature of, 173, 237
in France, 219–225, 234–237
in Germany (Prussia), 191–194, 195–198, 201
lifeblood of the Homosexual Collective, xviii–xix, 118, 219, 449–450, 452, 455, 459, 863
modification and treatment of, 449, 810
the Renaissance Period, 71–86
secrecy, function of, 458, 932
sexual acts associated with pederasty, 234, 448, 457, 459, 932–933
in Victorian England, 172–173, 179–180,
also see Sandford study
pedophile (heterosexual), 387, 446, 447
age of female victims, 447
characteristics of, 446
etiology of heterosexual pedophilia, 446–447
multiple sexual outlets of, 447
relationship to victims, 447
successful treatment of, 447
Pedophiles and Priests—Anatomy of a Contemporary Crisis, 102
pedophile (homosexual), xxvii n 48, 406, 427, 443, 444, 447–449, 450
THE RITE OF SODOMY

age of male victims, 447, 448
characteristics of, 448
different etiology from heterosexual pedophile, 447,
recidivism rate, highest among sex offenders, 449
relationship to victims, 237, 448
treatment, poor prognosis for, 447
violent nature of sexual acts, 448
see also pederasty

Pedophilia (general), 238, 443, 444, 446, 455, 469, 590, 591, 708, 944, 1033
age factors, 446
alcoholism, role of, 445, 592
Alfred Kinsey’s redefinition of term, 443–444
causes of, 443, 444, 445, 446
clinical definition of (APA), 444, 445, 463 n 12
common definition of, xxviii n 48, 443
decriminalization of, 455
sexual acts, nature of, 444, 447
types of (heterosexual and homosexual), 444
Victorian theories on, 444
see also Krafft-Ebing, Richard von

Pedophilia and Exhibitionism, 444
Pedosexual Contacts and Pedophile Relationships, 456
Pedosexual Resources Directory (PRD), 459
Pekarske, Rev. Daniel, 1001 n 253, 1002
n 274
Pellegrini, Francis E., murder of, 742, 759
n 7, 904–905
Pelosi, Giuseppe “Pino,” 420
Penal Code of 1810 (France), 222, 224, 231
Penance, Sacrament of, 39–40, 45, 62, 517, 602 n 118, 817
Penelope, Julia, xxvii n 29, 478
penile plethysmograph (“peter-meter”), 592, 931
Penitential texts, 45
Pensacola-Tallahassee, Diocese of, 781, 782, 1038
Pennsylvania, University of, 1004–1005
Pentecostalism, Pentecostalist, 526, 532, 1110

Penthouse, 656
Pentonville prison, 130, 160, 168
People for the American Way, 1015
Percival, John, 177
Percy, William A., 453, 479, 481, 660, 697
Pérez, José Antonio Olvera, 976
Pérez, Fernando Olvera
Perez, Rob, 769
Perfectae Caritatis Decree on the Adaptation and Renewal of Religious Life (1965), 578, 982
Perich, Rev. Nicholas, 572
Perkins, Annie, 153
Perkins, William, 124, 125
Perl, William, 1121 n 68
Permanent Observer Mission of the Holy See to the United Nations, N.Y., 894, 895
Perry, Mary Elizabeth, 83
Perry, Rev. Troy, 484, 503 n 93
Persky, Stan, 281 n 511
Persona Humana—Declaration on Certain Questions Concerning Sexual Ethics (1975), 667, 1035–1037, 1040, 1066–1068
pervert, characteristics of, 377
Perverts by Official Order, 721 n 120
perversion, definition of, perversions, 371, 378, 404, 411, 429–430, 449, 469, 944
exhibitionism, 404, 411, 447, 449, 586
fetishism, 181, 469
homosexuality see homosexuality (male) also lesbianism (female)
pedophilia, see pedophilia
sadomasochism see sadomasochism
scatology, 404
transsexualism, 944
transvestitism, 404, 469, 944
voyeurism, 404, 411, 447

Pescher, Annie, 441 n 232
Peter the Great, 238
Peter, Saint, 37, 39
Peter’s Pence, 518, 1063
Peters, Edward, 63
Peterson, Rev. Michael, 586–591, 592, 608–609 n 232, 610 n 241, 614 n 244
addiction to drugs, 586, 588
background and medical training, 586, 587
death of, 586, 594
founder and director of St. Luke Institute, 588–589
funeral at St. Matthews Cathedral, Washington, D.C., 594
homosexuality of, 586, 587, 588, 610 n 241
irregular ordination of, 587–588
opposition to Church doctrine and morals, 588–591, 592
see also St. Luke Institute

Petroleum Club, Shreveport, La., 559

Petronius, Gaius, 22

Pettit, Douglas, 489, 491

Peyrefitte, Roger, 1154

Pfeiffer, Edouard, 323

Phaedries (Plato), 175

Phenomenology, 1148

Philadelphia AIDS Task Force, 907

Philadelphia, Archdiocese of, 921, 1007, 1170

Philadelphia Bulletin, 1007

Philadelphia Daily News, 673

Philadelphia Grand Jury Report on Sex Abuse (2005), 1170

Philadelphia, homosexual subculture of, 907, 1006

Philadelphia Society for the Suppression of Vice, 187

Philby, Dora, 316

Philby, “Litzi” Friedman, 317–318

Philby, Aileen Furse, 328

Philby, Eleanor Pope Brewer, 360 n 196


Apostles, member of, 317
assignments to various British Intelligence Services, 326
Beirut assignment, 331
betrayal of Albanians, 328–329
betrayal of Konstantin Volkov to Soviets, 327
character traits, 316, 317
diplomatic posting to United States, 328
enrollment at Westminster and Trinity College, Cambridge, 316–317
filing of report on English occult happenings, 326
joins Burgess and Maclean in Moscow, 331, 361 n 208
marriages, 317, 328, 332, 360 n 196
recruitment as Soviet spy and code names, 317–318, 319, 325
Soviet honors at burial at Kuntsevo Cemetery, 332
supplies Soviets with classified documents, 326
transformation to pro-Fascist, 325–326
unstable early familial relationships, 316
Victor Rothschild, relationship to, 334

Philby, Rufina, 329, 360 n 196
Philby, St. John, 316, 317, 318
Philip II of Macedonia, 19, 251 n 86
Philip IV, King of France, 70 n 127
Phillippe, Louis (Duc d’Orleans), 230
Phillips, Thomas, 774
Philo, Judaeus (Philo of Alexandria), 5
Phoenix, Diocese of, 567, 568, 569–570, 600 n 93, 804–805, 893
Piccolomini, Fr. Rocco, 850–851
Picture of Dorian Gray, The, 135–136, 141, 147, 150, 155
Pierce, Fr. Justin, 986, 1046
Pierre-Encise, fortress (prison) of, 228
di Piermaria, Donato, 107 n 49
Pike, Albert, 890
Pilarscyk, Archbishop Daniel, 769, 901–902, 906, 907–908, 916 n 75, 1060
Pilecki, Francis (Frank), 865
Pill, the (contraceptive/abortifacient), 397–398 n 156, 441 n 232, 559, 565, 694, 695–696, 1151, see also Rock, John
Pilot, The (Boston), 625, 628, 630, 637
Pinay, Maurice, 1134
Pincus, Gregory, 695
Pincher, Chapman, 357 n 153, 360 n 196
Pittsburgh Pediatric Society, 1127 n 110
Pittsburgh Post-Gazette, 737 n 407
Pittsburgh Press, 737 n 407, 737 n 410, 1055
Pittsburgh Oratory, 709–710 see also Wright, John Cardinal
Pittsburgh, University of, 709–710
Pius II, Pope, 94
Pius V, Pope Saint, 71, 105 n 2, 1164–1165 n 91
Pius VI, Pope, 510, 511
Pius VII, Pope, 517, 526, 1116 n 9
Pius VIII, Pope, 517, 526, 1116 n 9
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Pius IX, Blessed, Pope, 135, 233, 290
n 680, 518, 521, 522, 523, 524, 526,
543 n 70, 1100, 1116 n 9
Pius X, Pope Saint, 534–539, 620, 623,
627, 981, 1073, 1089–1090, 1091–1092,
1093, 1116–1117 n 17, 1129
Pius XI, Pope, 555, 598 n 41, 633,
n 133, 754, 957, 1089, 1093–1094,
1099–1100, 1118 n 29, 1118 n 34,
1130, 1131, 1139, 1153
Pius XII, Pope, 539, 554, 575, 638–639,
640–641, 642, 644–646, 676, 689, 691,
693, 697, 698, 722 n 133, 722 n 137,
974, 978, 1089, 1091, 1093, 1094–1099,
1102, 1116 n 10, 1118–1119 n 38,
1129, 1130, 1132, 1134, 1137, 1138,
1140, 1141, 1145, 1154
c. character assessment, 1119 n 38
difficulties with Knights of Malta,
644–646
election to the papacy, 641, 722
n 137
family background, 1118–1119
n 38, 1138
Francis Spellman, deep friendship
with, 638–639, 640, 642, 1120 n 63
Mother Pascalina, relationship
with, 639, 640
role in the Revolution in the
Catholic Church, 1004, 1089, 1093,
1094–1099, 1118–1119 n 38, 1132,
1134, 1137
Vatican Secretary of State, 638,
639, 1140
visit to United States as Secretary
of State, 640–641
cooporation with Soviet Union,
1102, 1120–1121 n 63
Pius XII Villa, West Side, Albuquerque,
N.M., 703
Pizzardo, Giuseppe Cardinal, 638, 640,
644–645, 691, 1098
Placa, Msgr. Alan J., 612 n 242, 614 n 244
Plain Dealer, The, 775
Plain of Nature, The (De Planctu
Naturae), 59–61
Planned Parenthood-World Population,
558, 647
Planning for Single Young Adult Ministry:
Directives for Ministerial Outreach
(USCC), 1018
Plante, Jr., Ray, 701
Platina (Bartolomeo Sacchi), 95
Plato, 11, 12–13, 26, 60, 946, 963
Pleasure Addicts, The, 469
Plenary Councils of U.S. National
Episcopacy
definition of and conditions for a
plenary council, 519, 542 n 63
First Plenary Council (1852), 515, 520
Second Plenary Council (1866),
520, 523
Third Plenary Council (1884),
528–529, 530
Plot Against the Church, The, 1134, 1159
n 30
Plutarch, 12, 15, 18
Poë, Aurélien Marie Lugne, 161
Poems (Oscar Wilde), 144
Poisoned Stream—“Gay” Influence in
Human History, The, 284 n 561
Poivre, Francois Le, 226
Polcino, Sr. Anna, 610–611 n 242
Pole, Reginald Cardinal, 101
Poletti, Ugo Cardinal, 1144, 1162 n 76
Politics of Homosexuality, The, 478
Pollak, Michael, 410–411
Pollard, Jonathan, 363 n 234
“polysexual,” 480
Pomerleau, Dolores “Dolly,” 1009
Pomeroy, Wardell, 590
Pontifical Biblical Commission, 535, 537,
1092
Pontifical Biblical Institute, Rome, 537,
1096, 1097, 1117 n 17
Pontifical Council for the Family, 903
Pontifical Ecclesiastical Academy see
Accademia dei Nobili Ecclesiastici
Pontifical Preparatory Commission on the
Liturgy (Second Vatican Council), 1095
Pool, Phoebe, 350 n 67
Pope John XXIII Catholic Center,
University of Tennessee, Knoxville,
1060
Pope John XXIII National Seminary,
Weston, Mass., 783
Pope Pius X Seminary, Dalton, Pa., 894
Pope, Alexander, xxiii
Popular Democratic Party (PDP), Puerto
Rico, 648
population control, 200, 555, 556, 557,
560–561, 647, 914 n 26
“population explosion,” 558
pornai, 8
pornography (general), 201, 417, 555 see
also gmporn
Porter, Cole, 653
Porter, Fr. James, 613 n 242, 1169
INDEX

Porter, Linda, 653
Portland, Maine, Diocese of, 622, 626, 744–745
Portland, Ore., Archdiocese of, 804, 859, 896, 935
Portland, Fr. Paul, 1046, 1062, 1077 n 87
Portland Spy case (England), 335
Portman Clinic, London, 377
Portora Royal School, 131, 249 n 65
Potter, Gary, 509, 775, 1022
Poussin, Nicolas, 312
Povish, Bishop Kenneth J., 1055, 1064
Poznansky, Alexander, 293 n 759
Prabell, Rev. Paul, 836
Praestantia Scripturae On the Decisions of the Pontifical Commission on the Bible (1907), 537
Prejudice, 1040
Pre-Raphaelite Movement, 133, 137
Presland, Eric, 660
Pretor, Alfred, 120–121
Price, A. W., 26, 28 n 33
Price, Thomas, 153
Prichard, Msgr. Lawrence, 746–747
Pride Foundation, 477
PrideFest America, 1072
Priest, The, 707, 708
Priesthood (Holy Orders):
  acceptance of “gay” candidates to the priesthood, 579, 835, 926, 931, 943, 952–954, 1047–1048, 1050
  AIDS deaths, see Priesthood and AIDS
  sexual abuse of dependent adults, 938–942
  clerical celibacy, 515, 518, 578, 582, 610–611 n 242, 750, 922, 942, 1030, 1050, 1149
  clerical chastity, 754–756, 833, 835, 926, 943, 1030, 1050
concept of NewPriest and NewPriesthood, 572, 577, 1097–1098, 1149
Communist infiltration of, 1114, 1126–1127 n 110
defections from priesthood under Pope Paul VI, 576, 603 n 143, 1149
destruction of priestly identity in post-Vatican II era, 577, 923
drugs (illegal), use of, 768–769, 864
historical view of priesthood in the U.S., 513–515, 517, 651
laicization (reduction to lay state), 754, 761 n 58, 1098, 1149
“ministry” solely composed of AIDS-infected priests, 1046
overworld protection of clerical underworld, 861–868
prohibition of homosexual candidates to the priesthood, 42, 44, 52, 55, 756–757
prohibition of habitual masturbators as candidates to the priesthood, 756
prohibition of pederasts to the priesthood, 756
prohibition of pederasts to the priesthood, 756
sexualization of the clergy, 578
statistics on homosexual clergy, 578–579, 1032
“Third Way,” theory of, 577–578
venereal diseases see venereal diseases and parasitic infestations (related to homosexual practices)
vulnerability of priests to homosexual seduction, 424, 440 n 202
see also Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church also St. Sebastian’s Angels
Priesthood and AIDS:
  AIDS “ministries,” 583–584, 900–901
  AIDS “outs” clerical sodomites, 579, 663
  AIDS-related clerical deaths, 580, 595, 604 n 164, 605 n 168, 769, 777, 1016
  AIDS testing programs, 602 n 123, 900, 925, 988 n 27
THE RITE OF SODOMY

“Don’t ask, Don’t tell” policy on AIDS, 583
falsification of death certificates of clerics, 579, 580, 664
secrecy surrounding AIDS/HIV positive analysis, 579, 580, 925
see also Kansas City Star series on priests with AIDS/HIV, 579–586, 595–596, 664
Priestly Fraternity of St. Peter (FSSP), 948, 954, 955, 957–958, 959, 966, 968, 970, 971, 972, 994–995 n 139
Priests for Equality, 1009
Primrose, Archibald Philip see Rosebery, Lord
Prince Eddy and the Homosexual Underworld, 128
Edward VII of England (Albert Edward, Prince of Wales), 123, 125, 128, 148, 246–247 n 12
Priory of Cordoba, Argentina, 964
Privett, Fr. John, 939
Problem In Greek Ethics, A, 179–180, 188, 236
Problem in Modern Ethics, A, 180, 186, 188, 236
Probus, Thomas C., 839, 840
Proctor, Philip Dennis, 310, 313, 354 n 86
“Profession of Faith” (Vatican), 1067–1068, 1073, 1086 n 351
Profumo, John “Jack,” 340, 344
Profumo Scandal, 340
“Program of Social Reconstruction” (NCWC), 550–551
“Project Civil Rights,” (New Ways Ministry), 1060
Progressivism, 550–551, 563
Propaganda (Naples), 196
Propaganda Duo (P2) Lodge, 1146, 1147, 1163 n 86
Proposition 1 (Boise), 810
Proposition 22 (Calif.), 810
Proposition 6 (Calif.), 806
prostitution (general) 5, 8, 201, 424, 555
prostitution (male) see homosexual prostitution
Protestant, The, 1106
Protestantism, Protestants, 71, 84, 85, 96, 133, 137, 159, 173, 190, 201, 317, 509, 510, 520, 524, 525, 693
historic opposition to homosexuality, 113, 201, 551
opposition to Catholicism, 1106, 1107
Protestant Reformation, 99, 113, 135
Providence, R.I., Diocese of, 675
Providas, 540 n 11
Providentissimus Deus On the Study of Holy Scripture (1893), 546 n 125
Provincial Councils of Baltimore, 544 n 85
definition of a Provincial Council, 517
First Provincial Council (1829), 514–515
Fourth Provincial Council (1840), 517
Fifth Provincial Council (1843), 517–518
Sixth Provincial Council (1846), 518
Seventh Provincial Council (1849), 518
Eighth Provincial Council (1855), 544 n 85
Ninth Provincial Council (1858), 544 n 85
Tenth and last Provincial Council (1869), 544 n 85
Prussian, Karl, 1104
Pryce-Jones, David, 314
psychical hermaphrodite, 181
Psychoanalytic and Psychosomatic Clinic for Training and Research, Columbia University, N.Y., 381
Psychological Bulletin, 455
Psychopathia Sexualis, 180–181
puberty, definition of, 463 n 14
public schools of England, 119, 120, 121, 159, 247 n 19
Pueblo, Colo., Diocese of, 848
Puerto Rican Birth Control Battle, 564, 647–649, 696
Purcell, Archbishop John Baptist, 523
Pursuit of Sodomy—Male Homosexuality in Renaissance and Enlightenment Europe, The, 72
Pustoutov, Iosif, 1111
Puzyna de Kosielsko, Jan Cardinal, 1091
Quadragesimo Anno On Reconstruction of the Social Order (1931), 1093, 1100
Quanta Cura Condemning Current Errors (1864), 521
Quantum Religiones (1931 Instruction), 754–757
Quarles & Brady Law Firm, Milwaukee, 833
INDEX

Quas Primas On the Kingship of Christ (1925), 1093
tn 38, 1129, 1130, 1131

“queen” “queenstream” see homosexual lexicon

Queensberry, John Sholto Douglas, 8th Marquess of, 130, 147–151, 152, 156, 158, 163–164, 169, 170, 172, 256
nt 161, 256–259 n 162

Queens’ Vernacular—A Gay Lexicon, The, xviii, 492

Queensland, University of, Brisbane, 459 queer base-communities, 485–486 queer Christian theology and sacraments, 485–486

Queer Nation, 472, 481

Queering Christ—Beyond Jesus Acted Up, 486

Quesnet, Mme. (Marie-Constance Renelle), 229

Quigley, Carroll, 1123 n 75

Quilt Project (AIDS), 483

Quinn, Bishop Francis A., 895, 1025, 1055, 1064

Quinn, Archbishop John R., 563, 766–767, 773, 804, 1034, 1037–1038, 1053

Quixote Center, Md., 1003, 1009–1011, 1012, 1020, 1071

Quo Primum, Apostolic Constitution of Pope Saint Pius V (1570), 1164 n 91

Quod Apostolici Muneris On Socialism (1878), 1100

Rabanus, Bl. Archbishop Maurus Magnentius, 54

Racial Hygiene Movement see eugenics

Radcliffe College, Cambridge, Mass., 690

Radcliffe Commission, 339, 363 n 238

Radcliffe, Lord, 339

Radcliffe, Fr. Timothy, 942–943, 991 n 95

Radini-Tedeschi, Giacomo Maria Cardinal, 1129–1130, 1131

Rado, Sandor, 381

Rados, Ronald, xxi, 298

Raffalovich, Marc-André, 141

Ragan, Jr., Bryant T., 287 n 632

Raimondi, Luigi Cardinal, 667, 672

Rajagopal, 489

Ramien, Dr. Med. Th. see Hirschfeld, Magnus

Ramon, L. J., 289 n 666

Rampolla del Tindaro, Mariano Cardinal, 531, 534, 539, 619–620, 621, 1089,
1090–1093, 1117 n 19, 1118–1119
n 38, 1129, 1130, 1131

Rampolla del Tindaro, Mariano (grand nephew), 1140

Randall, Alec, 346, 1153

Randles, Rebecca, 843, 848, 849

Rape of the Mind, The, 478

rape (male) see homosexual practices also gmporn

Raskob, John J., 643–644

Ratajczak, Rev. Michael, 745

“ratlines” (Vatican), 1140, 1156

Ratner, Herbert, 60, 406, 992 n 103

Ratti, Ambrogio Achille Cardinal see Pius XI, Pope

Ratzinger, Joseph Cardinal, 562, 750, 752, 898–899, 1036, 1039, 1066, 1069, 1116
n 10, 1169, 1171

Rausch, Fr. Dennis, 581

Rausch, Bishop James S., 566–568, 575, 751, 805, 842, 892, 895, 897, 1157

Auxiliary Bishop of St. Cloud, Minn., 566, 893

Bishop of the Diocese of Phoenix, 567, 570

Cardinal Joseph Bernardin, close friendship with, 892, 897

clerical career at NCCB/USCC, 566, 892–893

homosexuality of, 566, 567, 569, 842, 1157

sudden death of, 568

Re, Giovanni Battista Cardinal, 775, 809

Reading Gaol, 130, 160, 161–162, 168, 172, 186

Reading Mission Priory, Reading, Pa., 702

Reagon, James J., 853

Reardon, James, 681, 851

Reardon, Rev. Thomas, 846, 847, 848

Rebuzzi, Don Francesco, 1129

Rechy, John, 417

Reckoning, The, 88

Red and the Blue—Cambridge, Treason and Intelligence, The, 309

Red Army (Soviet Union), 297

Redemptorist Order, 1517

Redl, Alfred, 283 n 557

Reece Commission on Foundations, Washington, D.C., 503 n 96

Reed, Rita, 373

Rees, Goronwy, 315, 350–351 n 67
**THE RITE OF SODOMY**

Reese, Rev. Thomas J., 603 n 135, 913 n 1, 1098
Reeves, Gregory, 605 n 168
Reeves Rev. John, 818–819, 821
Reeves, Tom, 450–451, 460
Reform Club, London, 322
Reform of the Liturgy 1948–1975, The, 1095
Reformation (England), 86
Reformation (Germany), 71
Reformed Adventists (USSR), 1110
Reformed Baptists (USSR), 1110
Regnum Christi, 975
Reh, Bishop Francis F., 707, 736 n 382
Reich, Wilhelm, xxii–xxiii, 573
Reicher, Bishop Louis J., 678
Reign of Terror, France, 221
Reilly, Bishop Daniel P., 612 n 242, 681, 700, 705, 849, 850, 852
Reinado, Bishop Francisco Porró, 516
Rekers, George A., 385
relativism, 573
religious liberty, 522
Religiosorum instituto On the Careful Selection and Training of Candidates for the States of Perfection and Sacred Orders (1961) 739, 753–758, 761 n 52, 1172
Religious Orders (general), 542 n 50, 584, 739–740, 919–928, 987 n 1, 987 n 9, 988 n 15, 1013, 1056, 1072–1073, 1086 n 349, 1099
aspects of decline in post-Vatican II era, 923, 987 n 9, 988 n 15
Communist infiltration of, see Communist infiltration and subversion
Evangelical Counsels, 920–921
financial and other assets of, 923–924, 988 n 22
pederastic crimes and financial pay-outs, 925–927
prime target of Homosexual Collective, 923, 925–927, 1003, 1013, 1019–1021
see also Religious Orders under own name also Priesthood
Renaissance Period, 71, 1100
Renaissance in Italy 176
Renaissance, in England, 84–94
Renaissance, in Republic of Florence, Italy, 72–81
Renaissance, in Republic of Venice, Italy, 81–83
Renaissance, in Spain, 83–84
Renewal, Rest, and Re-Creation, 1041
“Renewing the Vision: A Framework for Catholic Youth Ministry” (USCC), 798
Renken, Fr. John, 819, 821
Renner, Gerald, 976, 980
Renovationis Causam Instruction on the Renewal of Religious Formation (1969), 982
“Report of the Findings of the Commission Studying the Writings and Ministry of Sister Jeannine Gramick, SSND and Father Robert Nugent, SDS” see Maida Commission
Republic (Plato), 11
Republic, The (Springfield, Mass.), 687
“reserved” sin, definition of, 39
Rerum Novarum On Capital and Labor (1891), 531, 551, 553
Restovich, George, 860
Retz, Gilles de, 164
Reveles, Fr. Nicholas, 856
Review of the Reviews, 325
Revolutionary Socialists (Vienna), 317–318
Reynolds (London), 127
Reynolds, Brian, 841
Rhine Flows into the Tiber, The, 1136
“Rhine Group,” 1134, 1148, 1159 n 28
Rhodes, Anthony, 1119 n 38
Riarii, House of, 95
Riario, Pietro Cardinal, 96
Ricard, Bishop John, 781, 782
Richard, Fr. Normand, 745
Richard, Sr. Paul, 1059–1060
Richardson, Bill, 704
Richardson, Maurice, 357 n 153
Richelieu, Armand-Jean du Plessis Cardinal, 299
Richmond, Diocese of, 516–517, 1086 n 347
Ricken, Bishop David, 848, 849
RICO (Federal Racketeering Influence and Corrupt Organizations Act), 791, 793
Riddle of ‘Man-Manly’ Love, The, 191, 192, 194, 278 n 460
Rigali, Justin Francis Cardinal, 796, 808–810, 834, 909, 1144, 1170
Archbishop of Philadelphia, 809
Archbishop of St. Louis, 809
enters St. John’s Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 808
INDEX

joins Vatican diplomatic corps, 808, 809
Papal Foundation, trustee of, 809
protége of Cardinal Giovanni Battista Re, 809, 809
student at Our Lady Queen of Angels, 808
“Rights of the Behind Movement,” 198, 218, 280–281 n 505
Rigney, Rev. Msgr. Philip T., 673–675, 779–780
Riley, Bishop Lawrence, 691
Riner, Sara, 867
Rind, Bruce, 455–456, 466 n 69
Rini, Suzanne M., 1165 n 92
Rioran, Msgr. Brendan, 612 n 242
Rite of Memphis (Masonic), 1092
Rite of Mizraim (Masonic), 1092
Ritter, Fr. Bruce, 688, 715 n 2, 723 n 143
Ritter, Joseph Cardinal, 572
River Forest House of Studies (Dominican), Ill., 948
Roach, Archbishop John R., 563, 855, 893, 895, 899, 905, 909, 1034
Road from Decadence—From Brothel to Cloister, The, 289–290 n 677
Road to Emmaus, The, 1042–1043
Roberts, Fr. Marshall, 969
Robertson, Dennis Holmes, 317
Robespierre, 221, 225, 229
Robinson, Bishop Gene (Episcopalian), 836
Robinson, Paul, 291 n 705
Rocco, Fr. Antonio, 74
Roche, Rev. Paul, 352 n 79
Rochester, N.Y., Diocese of
Rock Hill Oratory, S.C., 709
Rockhurst College, Kansas City, Mo., 842
Rock, Rev. Donald, 813
Rock, John, 694–697, 734 n 344
career at Harvard Medical School, Boston, 694
ex-utero abortions and IFV experiments, 694–695
Father of the “Pill,” 694, 695
oral steroid experiments in Puerto Rico, 695–696
support for induced abortion, 696
Rocke, Michael, 72
Rockefeller Foundation, 503 n 96, 559, 573, 602 n 124, 647
Rockefeller, Jr., John D., 1105, 1143
Rockefeller III, John D., 560, 602 n 124
Rockefeller University, 656
Rockville Centre, Diocese of, 612 n 242, 675, 778, 867, 978, 979, 980, 1025
Rodgers, Bruce, xviii, 492
Rodgers-Melnick, Ann, 713, 737 n 407
Rodimer, Bishop Frank J., 1064
Rodrigo, Fr. Lucio, 974
Roe v. Wade (1973), 559
Rofes, Eric, 486
Rogers, Carl, 573, 577, 578, 602 n 124, 985
Rogowski, Fr. Gerard, 1046
Röhl, John C., 208
Röhm, Ernst, 284 n 559, 1094
Roman Academy (of Pomponio Leto), 95
battle with traditional external enemies of the Church, 1099, 1106
condemnation of Communism, 1099–1100
traditional opposition to homosexuality (sodomy), 39, 42–46, 48–53, 60, 62–63, 78, 83, 84, 201, 367, 756–757, 943, 1044
new openness to homosexuality, 1010, 1024, 1036, 1037, 1038, 1039, 1048, 1087
opposition to pederasty, 39, 40, 41, 42, 46, 48, 63, 78, 84, 756–757, 943
creation of Inquisitional Tribunals, 62
infiltration of Catholic seminaries during Renaissance period, 89–91, 1100
lessons from the Cambridge Spy Ring case, 341–344
infiltration by Homosexual Collective see Homosexual Collective within the Catholic Church
infiltration by Soviet Union (Communism) see Communist infiltration and subversion
AIDS programs, 582
see also seminary training also Priesthood
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Roman Catholic Faithful (RCF), 743, 747, 751, 811, 815–816, 953, 961
“Romanus” (pseudonym), 543 n 74
Romanticism, 174
Rome-Moscow Pact see Metz Accord
Romerstein, Herbert, 1127 n 113
Romley, Richard M., 570
Romney, Mitt, 683
Romulus Augustulus, Emperor, 44
Rosazza, Bishop Peter Anthony, 895, 1964
Rose, Michael S., 913 n 6
Rosebery, Lord (Archibald Philip Primrose), 148–149, 151, 152, 156, 172, 245–259 n 162
rumors of homosexuality, 257–259 n 162
Rosen, Ismond, 370–371
Rosenberg File—A Search for the Truth, The, xxi, 298
Rosenberg, Ethel, xxi, 298, 1121 n 68
Rosenberg, Julius, xxi, 298, 1121 n 68, 1125 n 94
Rosenstiel, Lewis S., 659
Rosenthal, Abe, 655
Rosicrucians (Temple of the Rose-Croix or Rosy Cross), 134, 489, 1092
Rosing, Fr. Fred, 826–827
Rossellini, Roberto, 646
Rossetti, Dante Gabriel, 134
Rossetti, Rev. Stephen J., 614 n 244
Roosevelt, Eleanor, 454, 650, 724 n 162
Roosevelt, Franklin D. (FDR), 305, 330, 341, 551, 558, 640–641, 647, 721 n 120, 723 n 147
Assistant Secretary of the Navy, 721 n 120
attitude toward Soviet penetration of U.S., 1101–1102
Cardinal Spellman, relationship with, 643
condom policy during W.W. II, 558, 723 n 147
Newport Navy homosexual scandal, 721 n 120
pro-Malthusian policies in Puerto Rico, 647
visit with Vatican Secretary of State Pacelli, 640–641
Rotert, Rev. Norman, 843–844, 845
Rothschild, Charles, 332
Rothschild family, xiii, 355 n 105, 362 n 225
Rothschild, Hannah de, 256 n 162
Rothschild, Lionel Walter, 332
Rothschild, Miriam, 332, 333
Rothschild, Rozsika, 332
Rothschild, Teresa “Tess” Mayor, 321, 333, 362–363 n 234
Rothschild, Victor, 312, 313, 315, 320, 321, 322, 323, 332–334
advocate of population control, 362–363 n 234
Apostles, member of, 333
attends Trinity College, Cambridge, 333
family background, 332–333
joins Section B of MI5, 313, 333
possible “Fifth Man” of Cambridge spy ring, case for, 334, 362–363 n 234
pro-Zionist views, 333, 362 n 220
rough trade see homosexual lexicon
Romuald, Saint, 47
Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe see John XXIII, Pope Bl.
Rovigatti, Rev. Luigi, 1119 n 41
Royal Canadian Mounted Police (Mounties), 303
Royal Free Hospital Medical College, London, 386
Royal Navy College, Dartmouth, England, 314
Royal Prison, Seville, Spain, 83–84
Ruane, Fr. Edward M., 952
Rubino, Stephen C., 673, 817, 901, 907–908
Rudge, Sr. Isabel, 1057
Rueger, Bishop George E., 701, 730 n 283, 849–854, 885 n 326
attends St. John’s Seminary, Brighton, Mass., 849
Auxiliary Bishop of Worcester, 730 n 283, 853
Sime Braio charges against, 849–850, 852
Sime Braio withdraws lawsuit, 854
Texas lawsuit against, 683
INDEX

Ruether, Rosemary Radford, 713, 1040, 1048
Ruffalo, Fr. Richard, 812
Rugby Public School, 119, 159, 247 n 19
Ruggiero, Guido, 72, 81
Rusbridger, James, 334
Rush, Rev. Patrick, 846, 847
Ruskin, John, 133, 251 n 82
Russell, Bertrand, 353 n 80
Russell, Charles, 149, 151, 170
Russell, Bishop John J., 890, 891, 892, 908
Russell, Paul, 268 n 333, 289 n 670
Russell, Bishop William, 550
Russian Criminal Code, Article 995 and 996 (1845), 238–239
Russian Criminal Code (revised, 1903), Article 516, 239
Russian lycée, 241
Russian Revolution of 1917, 1109
Russian State (Orthodox) Church, 1109–1113, 1115, 1128 n 143, 1135
Russicum, the (Rome), 1113
Rules for Radicals, 602 n 114
Ruygt, Fr. Hans, 800–801
Ryan, Bishop Daniel Leo, 811–812, 814–821, 1069, 1169–1170
aids cover-up of clerical pederast crimes, 812–814, 817–818, 819–821
Auxiliary Bishop of Joliet, 814
Bishop of Diocese of Springfield, Ill.
charges of sexual harassment of priests, 814–815
clerical career in the Diocese of Joliet, Ill., 811–812
lawsuits against, 817
out-of-court settlements, 818
resigns office, 817, 821
sexual relations with male prostitutes and minors, 816–817, 818
Ryan, Fr. John A., 550, 597
Ryan, Matthew J., 685
Ryan, Archbishop Patrick John, 526, 527
Ryan Seminary, Fresno, Calif., 810
Sacchi, Bartholomeo (Platina), 95
Sacramento, Diocese of, 936, 1025
Sacraments (of Roman Catholic Church) see individual Sacraments
Sacred Heart Church, Boston, 669
Sacred Heart Franciscan Center, Los Gatos, Calif., 938–942
Sacred Heart Parish, Gardner, Mass., 610 n 242, 681
Sacred Heart Parish, Newton Center, Mass., 640
Sacred Heart Church, Roslindale, Mass., 640
Sacred Heart, Pius Association of (Rome), 620
Sacred Heart School of Theology, Milwaukee, 827
Sacred Heart Seminary, Hales Corner, Wis., 880 n 230
Sacrorum Antistitum Oath Against Modernism (1910), 537, 571, 1073, 1089–1090, 1150
Sacrosanctum Concilium Consilium for the Implementation of the Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy (1963), 823, 1095, 1148
Sade, (Marquis) Donatien Alphonse François de, 164, 225–230, 371
addiction to vice and violence, 227
Arcueil Incident, 227–228
birth of children, 227
criminal acts of, 225, 227
family background, 225–227
imprisonment in the Bastille, 229, 288–289 n 666
legacy of, 229–230, 289 n 670
marriage to Mademoiselle Renee-Pelagie de Montraıul, 227
Marseilles Incident, 227, 228
sodomy, habituation to, 227, 228, 230
Testard Incident, 227–228
writings and philosophy of, 229, 375
Sade, Donatien-Claude-Armand de, 229, 289 n 666
Sade, Abbé Jacques-Francois-Paul Aldonse de, 226
Sade, Jean-Baptiste-Joseph-Francois de, 225, 226, 227, 288 n 662
Sade, Louis-Marie de, 229
Sade, Marie-Eleonore de Maille de Carman de, 225
Sade, Renee-Pelagie (Montraıul) de, 227
Sade—A Biographical Essay, 225
Sadian Society, characteristics, 225 see also Sade, Marquis de sadism, sadist, 181, 230
Ruether, Rosemary Radford, 713, 1040, 1048
Ruffalo, Fr. Richard, 812
Rugby Public School, 119, 159, 247 n 19
Ruggiero, Guido, 72, 81
Rusbridger, James, 334
Rush, Rev. Patrick, 846, 847
Ruskin, John, 133, 251 n 82
Russell, Bertrand, 353 n 80
Russell, Charles, 149, 151, 170
Russell, Bishop John J., 890, 891, 892, 908
Russell, Paul, 268 n 333, 289 n 670
Russell, Bishop William, 550
Russian Criminal Code, Article 995 and 996 (1845), 238–239
Russian Criminal Code (revised, 1903), Article 516, 239
Russian lycée, 241
Russian Revolution of 1917, 1109
Russian State (Orthodox) Church, 1109–1113, 1115, 1128 n 143, 1135
Russicum, the (Rome), 1113
Rules for Radicals, 602 n 114
Ruygt, Fr. Hans, 800–801
Ryan, Bishop Daniel Leo, 811–812, 814–821, 1069, 1169–1170
aids cover-up of clerical pederast crimes, 812–814, 817–818, 819–821
Auxiliary Bishop of Joliet, 814
Bishop of Diocese of Springfield, Ill.
charges of sexual harassment of priests, 814–815
clerical career in the Diocese of Joliet, Ill., 811–812
lawsuits against, 817
out-of-court settlements, 818
resigns office, 817, 821
sexual relations with male prostitutes and minors, 816–817, 818
Ryan, Fr. John A., 550, 597
Ryan, Matthew J., 685
Ryan, Archbishop Patrick John, 526, 527
Ryan Seminary, Fresno, Calif., 810
Sacchi, Bartholomeo (Platina), 95
Sacramento, Diocese of, 936, 1025
Sacraments (of Roman Catholic Church) see individual Sacraments
Sacred Heart Church, Boston, 669
Sacred Heart Franciscan Center, Los Gatos, Calif., 938–942
Sacred Heart Parish, Gardner, Mass., 610 n 242, 681
Sacred Heart Parish, Newton Center, Mass., 640
Sacred Heart Church, Roslindale, Mass., 640
Sacred Heart, Pius Association of (Rome), 620
Sacred Heart School of Theology, Milwaukee, 827
Sacred Heart Seminary, Hales Corner, Wis., 880 n 230
Sacrorum Antistitum Oath Against Modernism (1910), 537, 571, 1073, 1089–1090, 1150
Sacrosanctum Concilium Consilium for the Implementation of the Constitution on the Sacred Liturgy (1963), 823, 1095, 1148
Sade, (Marquis) Donatien Alphonse François de, 164, 225–230, 371
addiction to vice and violence, 227
Arcueil Incident, 227–228
birth of children, 227
criminal acts of, 225, 227
family background, 225–227
imprisonment in the Bastille, 229, 288–289 n 666
legacy of, 229–230, 289 n 670
marriage to Mademoiselle Renee-Pelagie de Montraıul, 227
Marseilles Incident, 227, 228
sodomy, habituation to, 227, 228, 230
Testard Incident, 227–228
writings and philosophy of, 229, 375
Sade, Donatien-Claude-Armand de, 229, 289 n 666
Sade, Abbé Jacques-Francois-Paul Aldonse de, 226
Sade, Jean-Baptiste-Joseph-Francois de, 225, 226, 227, 288 n 662
Sade, Louis-Marie de, 229
Sade, Marie-Eleonore de Maille de Carman de, 225
Sade, Renee-Pelagie (Montraıul) de, 227
Sade—A Biographical Essay, 225
Sadian Society, characteristics, 225 see also Sade, Marquis de sadism, sadist, 181, 230
sadomasochism (S/M), xvii, 401, 404, 405, 410, 411, 417, 469, 604 n 160, 944
Saginaw, Mich., Diocese of, 736 n 382, 1060
Saint-Avit, Rev. Fr. de, 1155, 1160 n 41
St. Agatha’s Home for Children, N.Y., 662
St. Agnes Church, Manhattan, 895
St. Agnes Church, Springfield, Ill., 821
St. Albert the Great Seminary, Oakland, Calif., 993 n 117
St. Aloysius Church, Gilbertville, Mass., 681
St. Aloysius Church, Oxford, 135
St. Ambrose Seminary, Davenport, Iowa, 1170
St. Andrew’s Church (Anglican), Farnham, England, 487
St. Ann’s Church, Leominster, Mass., 681
St. Ann’s Church, North Oxford, Mass., 699
St. Anne’s Church, Southboro, Mass., 702
St. Anne’s Parish, San Bernardino, Calif., 865
St. Anthony’s Church, Walterboro, S.C., 892
St. Anthony Hospital, Denver, 703
St. Anthony’s Parish, Mendocino, Calif., 801, 875 n 146
St. Anthony of Padua Church, Kailua, Hawaii, 765, 772
St. Anthony’s Messenger, 894
St. Anthony’s Seminary Board of Inquiry, 929–931, 932, 936, 937, 989 n 40
St. Anthony’s Seminary Greater Community, 929
St. Anthony’s Seminary Scandal, Santa Barbara, Calif., 928–938
   anatomy of a clerical pederast scandal, 928–930
   lawsuits filed against seminary, 934, 935
   profile of clerical abusers, 932–933
   profile of victims, 933–934
   reaction of victims to sexual abuse, 933–934, 935, 937
   aftermath of scandal, 936–938
   see also St. Anthony’s Seminary Board of Inquiry
St. Apollinaris Church, Rome, 636
St. Augustine, Fla., Diocese of, 778, 1062–1063
St. Bellarmine Preparatory High School, San Jose, Calif., 940
St. Benedict Center (Group), Cambridge, Mass., 689, 690–691, 693
   see also Feeney, Fr. Leonard J.
St. Bernardette Soubirous Church, Houma, La., 1059
St. Boniface’s Parish, Brooklyn, N.Y. 779
St. Bridget’s Church, Fitchburg, Mass., 699
St. Bridget’s Church, Westbury, N.Y., 779
St. Brigid Parish, Liberty, Ill., 819, 821
St. Catherine High School, New Haven, Ky., 835, 838
St. Catherine of Sienna Parish, Springfield, Mass., 683
St. Charles Borromeo Seminary, Ill., 837
St. Charles Borromeo Seminary, Philadelphia, 515
St. Charles College and Seminary, Ellicott City, Md., 616–617, 894
St. Christopher’s Church, Worcester, Mass., 699
St. Clement’s Church, Chicago, 1022
St. Clement’s Home, Boston, 636
St. Cloud, Minn., Diocese of, 893
St. Denis Parish, East Douglas, Mass., 702
St. Dominic and St. Thomas Priory, River Forest, Ill., 944, 945, 948–951
   see also Dominican Order
St. Dominick’s Church, Denver, 952
St. Edna’s Catholic Church, Arlington Heights, Ill., 902
St. Elizabeth’s Church, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
St. Elizabeth’s Parish, Aiea, Hawaii, 770
St. Elizabeth’s Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 847
St. Elmo’s Bookstore, Pittsburgh, Pa., 713
St. Eugene’s Cathedral, Santa Rosa, Calif., 797, 799
St. Finbar Parish, Brooklyn, N.Y., 779
St. Francis de Sales Collegiate Seminary, San Diego, Calif., 855, 856–857
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Astoria, N.Y., 796
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Lancaster, Texas, 747
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Yuma, Ariz., 601 n 100
St. Francis of Assisi Church, Mt. Kisco, N.Y., 676
St. Francis Retreat Center, DeWitt, Mich., 781
INDEX

St. Francis Seminary, Loreto, Pa., 679
St. Francis Seminary, Wis., 880 n 230
St. Francis Xavier Church, Manhattan, 668
St. George Fund, 806
St. Gregory Preparatory Seminary, Cincinnati, Ohio, 901–902, 906–908, 910, 911
St. Gregory’s Academy, Elmhurst, Pa., 954, 955, 957–963, 965–968, 971, 972
see also Society of St. John
St. Helen’s Church, Dayton, Ohio, 906
St. Helen’s Church, Queens, N.Y., 796
St. James Church, Paddington, London, 138
St. James Parish, Miami, 783
St. James the Greater, Ritter, S.C., 892
St. Jean’s Church, Boston, 864
St. Jerome’s Convent, Md., 1005
St. John Baptist Vianney Church, Northlake, Ill., 949
St. John’s Abbey and Seminary, Collegeville, Minn., 566, 567, 590, 601–602 n 112, 608–609 n 232, 862, 863, 1097
St. John Bosco High School, Bellflower, Calif., 806
St. John Francis Regis Church, Kansas City, Mo., 844, 845
St. John’s Church, Napa, Calif., 801
St. John’s Church, Bellefonte, Pa., 829
St. John’s College, Cambridge, 119, 307
St. John’s College and Seminary, Camarillo, Calif., 568, 796–797, 804–805, 807, 809, 810, 874 n 131, 874 n 132, 1171
St. John’s Hospice, Philadelphia, 1007
St. John’s Seminary, Kansas City, Mo., 842
St. John’s Seminary, Plymouth, Mich., 574, 592
St. John the Baptist Church, Healdsburg, Calif., 801
St. John the Baptist Church, Lawrenceville, Pa., 714
St. John the Evangelist, Boston, 864
St. John the Evangelist, Hampshire, England, 332
St. John Vianney Seminary, Pretoria, 748
St. Joseph’s Abbey, Spencer, Mass., 678, 681, 699, 735 n 367
St. Joseph’s Church, Amarillo, Texas, 703
St. Joseph’s Church, Boston, 618
St. Joseph’s Church, Columbia, S.C., 890
St. Joseph’s Church, Kings Park, N.Y., 778–779
St. Joseph’s Church, Lexington, Ky., 837
St. Joseph’s Church, Medford, Mass., 618
St. Joseph’s Church, Shelbourne, Mass., 685
St. Joseph’s Health Center, Kansas City, Mo., 847
St. Joseph’s House, Shohola, Pa., 962, 968, 997 n 195
St. Joseph’s Pro-Cathedral, Camden, N.J., 672, 674
St. Joseph’s Seminary at Dunwoodie, Yonkers, N.Y., 574, 662, 664, 668, 672, 676, 688
St. Joseph’s Seminary, Mt. View, Calif., 773
St. Joseph’s Theological Institute, South Africa, 751
St. Jude Mission Church, Alamogordo, N.M., 703
St. Jude Thaddeus Shrine, Chicago, 949
St. Justin Martyr’s College/House of Studies, Shohola, Pa., 956, 966, 967, 971
Saint-Leger d’Ebreuil, monastery of, 226
St. Leo’s Catholic Church, Leominster, 699, 700
St. Louis, Archdiocese of, 808, 809, 897, 899
St. Louis Church, Cincinnati, Ohio, 897
St. Louis de France Church, West Springfield, Mass., 686
St. Louis Post-Dispatch, 787, 789
St. Louis University, 945, 946, 952
St. Luke and the Epiphany Church, Philadelphia, 1006, 1007
association with Archdiocese of Washington, D.C., 589
criticism of, 591–594
founding of, 588
internal struggles, 613–614 n 244
profile of clientele, 591, 610 n 240
program for clerical sex offenders, 588
programs condemned by Vatican Signatura, 593
relocation to Silver Springs, Md., 610 n 240
use as a clerical pederast “safe house,” 593, 682, 685, 704, 744, 781, 941

see also Peterson, Rev. Michael

St. Madeleine’s Church, Los Angeles, 808
St. Mark’s Catholic Church, Brookline, Mass., 695
St. Mark’s Church, Fort Lauderdale, 783
St. Mark’s Church, Richmond, Ky., 837
St. Mark’s Church, Sea Girt, N.J., 894
St. Mary of the Angels Church, Ukiah, Calif., 800–801, 803
St. Mary of the Assumption, Milford, Mass. 699
St. Mary of the Hill, Boylston, Mass., 702
St. Mary of the Lake (Mundelein) Seminary, Ill., 896, 902, 1147
St. Mary of the Mount H.S., Pittsburgh, Pa., 706
St. Mary’s Cathedral, Cape Town, 748
St. Mary’s Cathedral, Cheyenne, 843
St. Mary’s Church, North Grafton, Mass., 705
St. Mary’s Church, Uxbridge, Mass., 612 n 242, 680
St. Mary’s College Seminary, Ky., 835
St. Mary’s College, Winona, Minn., 854
St. Mary’s Convent (Carlow College), Pittsburgh, Pa., 1055
St. Mary’s Seminary, Baltimore, Md., 764, 777, 890
St. Mary the Virgin Church, Arlington, Texas, 969
St. Matthew Community (Diocese of Brooklyn), 665–666, 667, 668
St. Matthew’s Church, Southborough, Mass., 700
St. Matthias Church, Huntington Park, Calif., 797, 805
St. Maurice Church, Springfield, Ill., 817
St. Maur’s School of Theology, Ky., 835
St. Meinrad’s Seminary, Ind., 791, 842
St. Michael Center, St. Louis (Paraclete Fathers), 613 n 242, 801, 803, 837, 930
St. Michael-St. Edward’s Parish, Fort Green, N.Y., 779
St. Michael’s Cathedral, Springfield, Mass., 677, 686
St. Michael’s Church, East Longmeadow, Mass., 686
St. Michael’s College, Colchester, Vt., 928
St. Michel’s College, Brussels, 620
St. Michael’s Parish, Wheaton, Ill., 812
St. Norbert’s Church, Northbrook, Ill., 903
St. Odilo’s Church, Berwyn, Ill., 903
St. Omer’s College, Flanders, 510
St. Pamphilus Church, Pittsburgh, 712
St. Patrick’s Cathedral, New York City, 642, 654, 664, 672, 676, 677
St. Patrick’s Church, Casper, Wyo., 845
St. Patrick’s Church, Lexington, Ky., 837
St. Patrick’s Church, Mowbray, S.A., 752
St. Patrick’s Church, San Diego, 745, 746
St. Patrick’s Seminary, Menlo Park, Calif., 764, 766, 774
St. Patrick’s Church, Stoneham, Mass., 863
St. Paul and Minneapolis, Archdiocese of, 893
St. Paul-Outside-The-Walls Basilica, Rome, 1155
St. Paul’s Cathedral, Pittsburgh, Pa., 709
St. Paul Seminary, St. Paul, Minn., 527, 550
St. Paul’s Hospital, Vancouver, B.C., 408
St. Paul’s University Seminary, Ottawa, Canada, 679, 1037
St. Paul’s Seminary, Pittsburgh, Pa., 712
St. Peter Claver, Milwaukee, 828
St. Peter Damian: His Teaching on the Spiritual Life, 47
St. Petersburg Conservatory, 241
St. Petersburg, Russia, homosexual underworld, 239, 240, 242, 243
St. Petersburg School of Jurisprudence, 241, 245
St. Petersburg Times, 781, 782, 784
St. Petersburg, Fla., Diocese of, 777, 778, 780–785
St. Peter’s Basilica, Rome, 689
St. Peter’s Cathedral, Scranton, Pa., 764
St. Peter’s Church, Petersham, Mass., 699
St. Peter’s Church, Worcester, Mass., 699, 701, 849
St. Peter’s High School, Worcester, Mass., 849
St. Peter the Apostle Parish, Itasca, Ill., 813
St. Philip’s Church, Grafton, Mass., 699, 702, 864
St. Philomena, Pittsburgh, Pa., 714
St. Pius V Priory (Dominican), Chicago, 948
St. Pius X Parish, Dallas, Texas, 746
St. Pius X Church, Wauwatosa, Wis., 824, 986
St. Pius X High School, Kansas City, Mo., 847
St. Pius X School for Special Education, Kansas City, Mo., 844
St. Procopius Abbey, Lisle, Ill., 812
St. Procopius College and Seminary, Lisle, Ill., 812
St. Raphael’s Cathedral, Dubuque, Iowa, 946
St. Raymond’s Parish, Los Angeles, 808
St. Rita’s Parish, Bardstown, Ky., 835
St. Rita’s Parish, Maui, Hawaii, 770
St. Rita’s Parish, Ranger, Texas, 682
St. Rosalia Parish, Greenfield, Pa., 707
St. Rose of Lima Seminary and Priory, Dubuque, Iowa, 944–945, 946
St. Sebastian’s Angels, 739, 743–752, 757–758, 759 n 9
St. Robert’s Parish, Detroit, 771
St. Stanislaus Seminary, Florissant, Mo., 584, 585
St. Stephen the Martyr Church, Richmond, Ky., 837
St. Stephen’s Seminary, Hawaii, 764, 766, 768, 769, 774, 775
St. Sulpice Seminary, Baltimore, 513–514
St. Thaddeus Parish, Joliet, Ill., 812
St. Theresa’s Catholic Church, Harvard, Mass., 699
St. Thomas Aquinas College, Calif., 955
St. Thomas Aquinas Minor Seminary, Hannibal, Mo., 785–786, 787, 789–795, 873–874 n 115
St. Thomas Aquinas Seminary, Winona, Minn., 955, 963, 964–966, 968
St. Thomas More Church, Lake Ariel, Pa., 969
St. Vincent De Paul Regional Seminary, Fla., 779
St. Vincent Pallotti Church, Haddon Township, N.J., 673
St. Vincent’s Archabbeay and College, Latrobe, Pa., 822–823, 828–830, 1126 n 110
St. Vincent’s College, Calif., 808
St. Vincent’s Hospital, Manhattan, 584, 724 n 164
St. Vincent’s Hospital, Worcester, Mass., 850
Sainte-Pél prison, 229
Sainte-Trinite, Frere Michel de la, 1137
Saints Cyril and Methodius Seminary, Orchard Lake, Mich., 1020
Salina, Kans., Diocese of, 814
Salisbur, 3rd Marquess of (Robert Arthur Talbot-Gascony-Cecil Salisbury), 125, 128
Salmo, Br. Luke, 1030
Salo, or the 120 days of Sodom (Pasolini film), 438–439 n 173
Salome, 161
Salon People, 585
Salotti, Carlo Cardinal, 1095
Salter, Anna C., 457
formation of “Gay Task Force,” 983–984, 1008
founding of, 981
homosexual infiltration of, 984–986, 1008–1009
post-Vatican II disintegration of North American Province, 982–983
see also Nugent, Rev. Robert also New Ways Ministry
Salvi, Bishop Lorenzo S., 822
Same Sex Attraction Disorder (SSAD) see homosexuality
San Angelo, Texas, Diocese of, 703
San Antonio, Texas, Diocese of, 703
San Bernardino, Calif., Diocese of, 864–865, 867
San Diego, 471, 745–746
San Diego, Diocese of, 745, 770, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 860, 905
San Diego News Notes, 855, 857
San Diego Union-Tribune, 858
San Diego, University of, 855, 856
San Francisco, Archdiocese of, 764, 772, 804, 1034, 1171
San Francisco, as a homosexual center, 390, 402, 404, 407, 408, 413, 471, 474, 583, 766, 771
San Francisco Weekly, 806
Sanchez, Bishop Robert F, 895, 913 n 10
Sandfort study on “intergenerational sex,” 456–459, 608 n 229
Sandfort, Theo, 456–459
Sanger, Margaret, 189
Sanomonte, Andrea, 1114
Sansone Ritaro, Raffaele Cardinal, 95
Santa Barbara Boys’ Choir, 929, 933
Santa Barbara Middle School, Calif., 938
Santa Fe, Archdiocese of, 584, 613 n 242, 703, 893
Santa Rosa, Calif., Diocese of, 668, 773, 797–805, 814, 876 n 159
Santa Sophia Church, Spring Valley, Calif., 745
Sapelnikov, Vasily, 244
SAR see “Sexual Attitudinal Restructuring”
Sarto, Giuseppe Melchiorre Cardinal see Pius X, Pope Saint
Sarweh, Fr. Basel, 955
Sass, Katie, 817
Satanism, 411
Satinover, Jeffrey, 386, 387–388
Satolli, Archbishop Francesco, 529, 618, 622
Satires (Juvenal), 22–23
Satyricon (Gaius Petronius), 22
Saucier, Mark, 788
Saul, John, “Dublin Jack,” 126
Sauls, Bishop Stacy F. (Episcopalian), 836
Sauna Paris, Costa Rica, 426
Savage, John, 90
Saviano, Philip, 702
Savonarola, Fr. Girolamo, 75–81, 107 n 59
Saxe Bacon & O’Shea (Bolan), N.Y., 659
Schad, Bishop James L., 686
Scanlan, Bishop John J., 766, 767, 869 n 12
Scarfe, Ernest, 147, 150
Schad, Bishop James L., 729 n 263
Schafer, Geheimrat, 214
Schafer, Ralph, 403–404, 432 n 38
Schermer, Fr. Theo, 1051
Schexnayder, Fr. James, 582–583
Schiano, Terri Schindler, 783
Schröter, Jacobo, 421, 422, 423, 424–425
Schillebeeckx, Fr. Edward, 1011, 1043
Schlatmann, Fr. Jan, 1051
Schmelling School, Russia, 240–241
Schmitt, Bishop Paul Joseph, 1112
Scholasticism (Thomastic), importance of, 515, 534, 571, 944, 1148
Scholl, Pastor, 201
School of Darkness, 1107
School Sisters of Notre Dame, 485, 1003, 1004, 1008, 1013, 1019, 1020, 1021, 1022–1023, 1024, 1046, 1061–1072, 1073, 1074 n 3, 1086 n 348 see also Gramick, Sr. Jeannine also New Ways Ministry
Schrembs, Bishop Joseph, 550, 552, 553
Schuesler, Fr. Peter, 826
Schulenburg, Guenther von der, 214
Schulteiss, Msgr. Gustav, 659
Schwabe, Maurice, 145, 149, 150, 152, 156
Schwartz, Jonathan H., 570
Schwartz, Barth David, 438–439 n 173
Schwartz, Michael, 773–774, 775
Schwitz, Archbishop Roger L., 858, 859
Sciambra, Joseph, 962
Scientific Humanitarian Committee (SHC) see Hirschfeld, Magnus
Scotland Yard, 122, 123, 125, 126
Scots College, Rome, 141, 620
Scott, Joseph, 796
Scott, Msgr. Leonard, 1063
Scranton, Pa., Diocese of, 954, 955, 956, 961, 965–966, 968, 969–970, 971, 1169
SDR (submissive-detached-rejecting) see homosexuality, causes of
Seattle, Archdiocese of, 1034
Seattle Times, 781
Sebastian, Saint, 743
Secret Doctrine, The, 487
secret societies, 511, 517, 518, 521, 529, 557 see also Freemasonry
Secret World—Sexuality and the Search for Celibacy, 658, 1167 n 120
Segers, Mary C., 1038
Segner, Mother Georgianne, 1046
Seidenberg, Robert, 496
Seitz, Fr. Paul F., 892
Selinger, Matthew, 965–966, 996–997 n 186
semen (human male), 406
Seminara, Christopher, 753, 757
admission of “gay” candidates for the priesthood and religious life, 576, 926–927, 942–945, 1032, 1171–1172
alcohol permitted in seminary, 585
anti-Trent attitudes of NCCB/USCC, 575
Council of Trent on priestly formation, 514–516, 575
defections from the priesthood, 754
drop in vocations in post-Vatican II era, 576
elimination of mandatory Latin, 1098, 1150
INDEX

eroticism introduced into seminary life, 573–574
infiltration by Homosexual Collective, x, xix–xx, 570–571, 576, 584–585, 926–927, 1030–1031
Modernist influences in pre-Vatican II seminary system, 572, 1097–1098, 1149
NCCB/USCC role in seminary “reform,” 575
post-Vatican II changes in doctrine and discipline, 572, 573, 585, 930, 982–983
proper vetting, importance of, 754–757, 981
rules against “particular friendships” ignored, 573, 925
secular indoctrination and politicization of, 572, 573
Thomastic Scholasticism, importance of, 515, 571
see also individual religious orders also Communist infiltration and subversion
Semple, Raymond, 365 n 278
Senate of Priests, Archdiocese of San Francisco, 1034–1035
Seneca, 30 n 102
separation of Church and State, doctrine of, 511, 518, 521–522, 525, 557
Sepe, Msgr. C., 1059
Šeper, Franjo Cardinal, 711, 1035–1036
serial killers (homosexual), statistics on, 427
Serieux, Paul, 289 n 677
Servants of the Paraclete, 586, 594, 612–613 n 242, 703, 801, 1169
Servants of the Paraclete Treatment Center, Jemez Springs, N.M., 586, 1169
Seton, Saint Elizabeth Bayley, 522, 541 n 47
Seton Hall University, Mahwah, N.J., 894, 1103, 1108
Seton Hill College, Greensburg, Pa., 1056
Seton Psychiatric Institute, Baltimore, Md., 702–703, 778
Seven-Year War, 227
“sewing circle,” definition of, 617
Sewing Circle, The, 716 n 8
sex, multi-definitions of, 391 n 1
sex abuse of minors see pederasty
Sex Education—The Final Plague, ix
Sex Education and Information Council of the United States (SEICUS), 444
sex instruction (education), ix, 200–201, 555, 564, 914 n 26, 1037
“Sex Education Guidelines,” ix
sex orientation disturbance (SOD)
sexology, 198, 200, 590
Sexology Movement, 114, 188–189
“sexpionage,” 302–303
Sex Reform (Liberation) Movement, 189, 451, 546, 555
Sexual Aspects of Pedophile Relations, The, 456, 459
“Sexual Attitudinal Restructuring” (SAR), 574, 592, 593, 736 n 382, 824
Sexual Celibate, The, 946–947
Sexual Deviation, 370
Sexual Disorders Clinic, Johns Hopkins University, Md., 587
Sexual Improvement Movement, 200
Sexual Inversion, 188–190
sexual inversion see homosexuality
Sexual Outlaw, The, 417
sexual tourism, 421, 425
Sexuality and Brotherhood, 1040
Sexuality and Homosexuality A New View, xi, 370
Sexuality—God’s Gift, 667
Sexualpathologie (Sexual Pathology), 203
Shackleton, Francis, 246 n 12
Shakespeare, 154
Shallenberger, David, 394–395 n 90
shaman, 494, 585
Shanley, Rev. Paul, 451, 591, 862–867, 887 n 391, 1047, 1082 n 251, 1069
connections to NAMBLA, 862–863
protected by clerical underworld and overworld, 866–867
Shannon, William Vincent, 661, 1038
Sharaf, Myron, xxii–xxiii
Sharp, Rev. J. H., 323
Shaughnessy, Rev. Paul J., 365 n 262, 583, 596
Shaughnessy, Thomas F., 836, 840
Shaw, Bobbie, 345
Shaw, Kathleen, 610 n 242, 699, 885 n 324
Shaw, Nancy, 345
Shea, Daniel J., 683, 850, 852, 853, 854, 885 n 326, 886 n 347
Shearer, Colonel, 313
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Sheehan, Bishop Michael J., 893, 895, 897, 913 n 10
Sheehy, Brendon P., 934
Sheen, Bishop Fulton J., 662, 1107
Sheil, Bishop Bernard James, 715 n 2, 1143
Sheil, Rev. Denis, 718 n 30
Shelley, Edward, 144–145, 149, 150, 153, 155, 156
Sherard, Robert, 139, 167, 266 n 298
Sheridan, James J., 64 n 8
Sherman, Pete, 952
Sherwood, Zal, 482
Sillits, Randy, 410, 500 n 32
Shively, Charley, 472, 473
Shmaruk, Fr. Richard J., 691
Shreve, Jenn, 585
Shrewbury Public School, 247 n 19
Shrine of St. Anne, Sturbridge, Mass., 677, 678
Shrine of the Little Flower Church, Royal Oak, Mich., 641
Shroud of Secrecy, The, 896, 1114, 1124 n 80
Si Le Grain Ne Meurt, 143, 236
Sibalis, Michael David, 222, 223, 224, 225
Sicari, Salvatore, 451–452
Sicilian Mafia, 305, 1139, 1140, 1142, 1145, 1146, 1147, 1161 n 50, 1170
Sideman, Adi, 465 n 53
Sierra Tucson Treatment Center, Ariz., 845
SIGMA (Sisters in Gay Ministry Associated), 713, 1020, 1021
Signorelli, 176
Signorile, Michael, 726 n 189
Sigretto, Frank T. A., 818
Sikurimi (Albanian secret police), 328
Silk, Mark, 781–782
Silvermaster, Nathan Gregory, 1125 n 94
Silverpoints, 141
Silvestrini, Achille Cardinal, 809
Simmermacher, Gunther, 752
Simmons, Gertrude, 171
Simon, William, 424, 723 n 143
Simoncelli, Girolamo Cardinal, 101
Simonians, 37
Simplicius, Pope Saint, 44
Simpson, Wallis (Duchess of Windsor), 657
Sinclair, Andrew, 308, 309, 350–351 n 67
Sindona, Michele, 1144, 1147, 1148, 1163–1164 n 86
“Singing Nun” (Sr. Jeannine Deckers), suicide of, 441 n 232
Singulari nos On the Errors of Lamennais (1834), 518–519
Sinnett, A. P., 488
Sins of the Cities of the Plain 254 n 133
Sioux City, Iowa, Diocese of, 1170
Sipe, A.W. Richard, 567, 579, 580, 658, 804, 889, 1167 n 86
Siricius, Pope Saint, 42
SIS see British Intelligence Services
Sissy Boy Syndrome, The, 383
Sisters for Christian Community, 1075 n 47
“Sister Jeannine Gay Ministry Fund” (Sisters of Loreto), 1072
Sisters of Charity, 522, 541 n 47, 662, 1056, 1057
Sisters of Loreto, 606 n 197, 1003, 1013, 1020, 1065, 1072
Sisters of Mercy, 1020, 1031, 1032–1033, 1055–1056, 1057
Sisters of Mercy of the Americas, Brooklyn, N.Y., 1056
Sisters of St. Joseph, 677, 713, 1019, 1020, 1027, 1054
Sisters of St. Joseph of Carondelet, 765
Sisters of the Divine Savior, 1065
Sisters of the Holy Cross, Menzingen, 639
Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 1004, 1020
Sisters of the Sacred Heart, 1020
situation ethics, 573, 1044–1045
Sixtus IV, Pope, 94, 95
Skidelsky, Robert, 351–352 n 79
Skipwith, Henry, 91
Skiba, Bishop Richard, 834, 835
Slaves of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, 691 see also Feeney, Fr. Leonard
Sledd, Charles, 91, 109 n 118
Sleidan, Johan (Johann Philippson), 103–104
Slipiy, Bishop Josyf Ivanovycé, 1136, 1150–1151, 1160 n 36
Slowik, Ted, 812–813
Smedley, Agnes, 357 n 153
SMERSH (SMERt’ Shpionam or “Death to Spies”), 327, 359 n 191
Smith, Alfred E., 541 n 49, 643
Smith Brad, 785
Smith, Charles Saumarez, 312
Smith, Janet, 1024, 1062, 1070, 1077 n 87
Smith, Bishop John, 782
INDEX

Smith, Morton, 494–495
Smith, Paul, 929
Smith, Peter, 840
Smith, Rev. Ralph, 187
Smith, Walter Bedell, 329
Smithers, Leonard, 254 n 133, 266 n 309
Smolich, Rev. Thomas, 941–942
Snaza, Sr. Rose Mary, 1013
Snyder, Bishop John J., 895, 1062–1063, 1085 n 333
Socarides, Charles W., 391 n 3, 396 n 113, 474
Social Darwinism, 200
Social Democratic Party (SPD), Germany, 196, 197, 217
“Social Gospel,” 551, 1105–1106
Social Hygiene Movement see eugenics
Socialism, Socialists, 196, 200, 201, 300, 317, 521, 1094, 1141, 1142, 1157
Socialist Society, Cambridge University, 315, 317
social sciences, sociology, criticism of, 200, 484, 503 n 96
Societies for Reformation of Manners, 92–93, 249 n 62
Society of Biblical Literature, 494
Society of Fools see Mattachine Society
Society of Jesus see Jesuit Order, Jesuits
Society of St. Edmund, 928
Society of St. John, 740, 920, 954–972, 973, 1169
building the “City of God,” 955–957, 971
canonical structure of, 956–957
John Doe Case against SSJ, 954–955, 958, 959, 962, 966, 968, 970, 971, 972
priests assume chaplaincy at St. Gregory’s Academy, 958
sex abuse charges leveled against SSJ members, 960–971
sexual grooming of students at Academy, 958–959, 968
suppression of order by Bishop Martino, 972, 1169
Society of St. Pius X (SSPX), 955, 963, 964, 966, 968, 969, 994–995 n 139
Society of the Divine Savior see Salvatorians
Society of the Divine Word, 581
Socrates, 12, 26
“SOD” “sex orientation disturbance,” 475
Sodalitium Pianum (code name La Sapinière), 1092, 1093
Sodoma, Sodomites, 6–7, 38, 39, 44, 45–46, 50, 76–77, 84, 1049
sodomite, definition of, xv, 72, 76, 82, 367
act against nature, 41, 45, 60–61, 62, 71, 109 n 99, 205, 219, 222, 239
as a “gay” version of heterosexual coitus, 201, 486
condemnation as a crime by the State, 32, 45, 46, 48–59, 60, 62–63, 239
connection to treason, 27 n 19, 298
defense and decriminalization of, 114, 201, 206, 219, 708–709
definition of, xiv, xv, 64 n 5, 67 n 54, 72, 82, 87, 105 n 6, 239, 367
inherent violence of, 372, 378, 574
physical dangers of, 406–408, 1046
traditional condemnation by Church, 39–46, 48–59, 60, 62–63, 239
see also homosexuality also AIDS
Sodano, Angelo Cardinal, 909, 973
Soens, Bishop Lawrence, 1170
Sofronov, Alexey, 242
Sofronov, Mikhail, 242
Solis, Dianna, 1020
Solomon, Simeon 250
Somalo, Martinez Cardinal, 1061
“Some Considerations Concerning the Catholic Response to Legislative Proposals on the Non-Discrimination of Homosexual Persons” (1992), 1048, 1051, 1060
Somerset, Lord Arthur, 123, 124, 125, 127, 128, 129, 249 n 62
Somer ville, Rev. Walter, 902
Something for the Boys: Musical Theater and Gay Culture, 653
Son of Oscar Wilde, 139
Sorge, Richard, 342, 364–365 n 261, 1108
Sorge Japanese Spy Ring, 342
Sorotzkin, Ben, 466 n 69, 475
South Africa, 751
South Carolina, University of, 385, 890
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Southdown, Ontario, Canada, 703, 971
Southern African Catholic Bishops’ Conference (SABC), 748–749, 752, 758
Southern Cross, The (South Africa), 748–749, 751
“Southold (Sodom School) Incident” see Whitman, Walt
“agent of influence,” role of, 301, 303, 319–320, 325, 358 n 159
disinformation, 306
homosexuals as agents, 302, 306, 321, 350–351 n 67
recruitment and training and use of “ravens” and “swallows,” 302–303, 312, 313
sexual blackmail, 301, 302–303, 313, 350–351
strategies for selecting target population, 301, 306, 307
Soviet Secret Intelligence, 299
Cheka, Chekists, 297, 299
GPU (State Political Administration), 299, 1107
GRU (Soviet Military Intelligence/Chief Intelligence Directorate of the General Staff), 299, 306, 313, 327, 340, 350 n 67, 1101, 1156
KGB (Committee for State Security), 299, 303, 312, 321, 325, 332, 334, 335, 336, 338, 1109, 1110, 1111, 1112, 1113, 1114, 1156
MD (Ministry of Internal Affairs), 299
NKGB (People’s Commissariat of State Security), 326, 327
NKVD Soviet Secret Police (People’s Commissariat for Internal Affairs), 299, 300, 306, 309, 317, 326, 327, 347 n 6, 1102, 1107, 1110
OGPU (Unified State Political Directorate), 299, 312
SMERSH, 327
Soviet Union Sexual Emancipation (Reform) Movement, 206
Soviet World of Communism, The, 1101
Spada, Massimo, Prince, 1145
Spadaro, Rev. Antonio, 267 n 318
Spain, Msgr. William, 770
Spalding, Archbishop Martin J., 520, 521, 523, 525
Spalding, Bishop John L., 527
Spanish Civil War, 310, 324, 326
Sparks, Fr. Richard, 796
Spellman, Frances, 634
Spellman, Francis Cardinal, xxii, 507, 556, 559, 561, 564, 615–616, 633, 634–662, 663, 668, 672, 676, 677, 688, 697, 714, 721 n 121, 721 n 124, 722 n 137, 723–724 n 154, 724 n 162, 725 n 176, 725–726 n 184, 726 n 189, 739, 779, 809, 841, 891, 892, 896, 897, 1153, 1164 n 87, 1153, 1164 n 87, 1169
appointment to Vatican Secretariat of State, 637
Auxiliary Bishop of Boston, 640
background and early education, 634
Cardinal of Archdiocese of New York, 641–642
Cardinal William O’Connell, disastrous relations with, 628, 636–637, 640, 720 n 92
conflict with father, 634
death of, 654, 660, 892
diary-record keeping, 639
early important Vatican connections, 636, 638
failure to check U.S. Armed Forces condom program, 647
guardian of public morals, 646–647
homosexuality of, 639, 650, 652–661, 722 n 135, 725–726 n 184, 727 n 210, 1115, 1153
“Kingmaker,” 661, 662–663, 672, 676, 677, 688, 697, 707, 779, 841, 896
Knights of Columbus project in Rome, 637–638, 644, 721 n 124
Knights of Malta scandal, 643–646, 723 n 143
life at “the Powerhouse,” 642–643, 647, 653, 663, 723–724 n 154
a “mama’s boy,” 634, 636
Military Vicar of the U.S. Armed Forces 642, 647
negotiations with President Roosevelt at Hyde Park, N.Y., 640–641
personality of, 649–650, 689
piety, lack of, 651
Pope Pius XII, close ties to, 638–639
priest of Boston Archdiocese, 636
role in Puerto Rican birth-control debacle, 647–649
secular political power of, 648
marriage to Antonina Milyukova, 241–242
Vladimir Lvovich Davydov “Bob,” infatuation with nephew, 243
Tchaikovsky, Praskovya “Panya,” 244
Tchaikovsky, Zinaida, 240
“teaparties,” 145, 147, 639

Tea Room Trade, 410
tearoom trade (public toilets), 392 n 28, 409, 410

Techniques of Communism, The, 1123

n 75

Teczar, Rev. Thomas, 611 n 242, 679–683, 700, 854

Téleny, 254 n 133
Tellier, André, 3 n 1

Temple of the Rosy Cross see Rosicrucians

Temple University, Philadelphia, 1007

Tempo (Rome), 1154
Tennyson, Alfred, 307

Teresa of Avila, Saint, 573
Testard Incident see Sade, Marquis de

Testard, Jeanne, 227–228

Testem Benevolentiae Nostrae Concerning New Opinions, Virtue, Nature and Grace, With Regard to Americanism (1899), 509, 531–534, 539

n 7, 546 n 113, 553, 622

Teta, Fr. Michael, 569

Text-Book of Insanity (Lehrbuch der Psychiatrie), 180

Thatcher, Margaret, 331

Thaumaturgist, Franciscan (Saint Anthony of Padua), 534, 546 n 124

Theodosian Code, 43

Theodosius I, Emperor, 43, 66 n 28
Theodosius II, Emperor, 43–44

Theological College (CUA), Washington, D.C., 890, 894

Theosophical Society, London, 487, 488, 489
Theosophical Society, United States, 488, 938

Theosophists, 204

Theosophy, 486–487, 488
Thibault, Robert E., 828

Thickbroom, Charles, 124, 125
Thiennon, Donald M., 665

Thiessen, Fr. Dennis, 1062–1063, 1064

“Third National Symposium on Lesbian and Gay People and Catholicism: The State of the Question,” (New Ways Ministry), 1060

“Third Sex” (also “Intermediate Sex”), theory of, 183, 185, 193

“Third Watershed,” 312

Thomas Aquinas, Saint, 62, 64 n 4, 856, 898, 919, 946, 1148
Thomas, Judy L., 579, 604 n 163, 605 n 168
Thomas Merton Center, Pittsburgh, Pa., 1020

Thomas, Rev. Paul K., 1014, 1022, 1027, 1029, 1078 n 114

Thompson, Clara, 376
Thorpe, Vanessa, 170
Thorstad, David, 281 n 509, 449–450, 451, 464 n 34, 863

Three Month Fever—The Andrew Cunanan Story, 438 n 169

Tillett, Gregory, 487–491, 965

Timarkhos, 15
Timms Books, 655, 661

Times Magazine, 584

Times Tribune, Scranton, Pa., 971

Timlin, Bishop James, 766, 954, 955, 956, 963, 964, 966, 967–968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 994 n 137

Timmons, Fr. Gary, 874 n 133

Timmons, Stuart, 498 n 11

Tinsley, Msgr. Edmond, 680

Tinsley, Msgr. Edward, 612 n 242,

Tisserant, Eugène Cardinal, 1112, 1135–1136, 1141

Togliatti, Polmiro, 1141
Toke, Leslie, 58

Toler, Diane, 963

“To Live in Christ Jesus—A Pastoral Reflection on the Moral Life” (NCCB), 1010, 1038, 1058

Tolstoy, Alexei Nikolaevich, 174, 268 n 338

Tolstoy, Leo, 174, 268–269 n 338

Tomlinson, George, 307

Tommasini, Oreste, 97

Toomey, Fr. David J., 625, 628, 629–630, 631, 632, 719 n 79

Topczewski, Jerry, 830, 834, 835

Topitsch, Ernst, 300, 1101

Toronto Forensic Clinic, 444

Toronto study on pedophilia and exhibitionism (1964), 444, 446–449, 464 n 22

Toronto, University of, 444

Torquemada, Rev. Tomás de, 534, 546 n 124

Torres, Fr. P. Jesus, 953
INDEX

UNESCO (U. N. Educational, Social, and Cultural Organization), 1125 n 94, 1131, 1158 n 12

Ungodly Rage—The Hidden Face of Catholic Feminism, 991 n 97, 1004

Uniate Roman Catholic Church (Ukraine), 1110, 1113

Uniates (Ukrain), 1159–1160 n 54

Union of Catholic Women (UCW), 1130

Union of Scientific Workers, 302

Union of Socialist Physicians, 205

Union Theological Seminary (NYC), 480, 1103, 1105–1106

Unitarian Universalist Church, 483, 1106

Unitarian Universalist Community Church, Boston, 450–451, 862, 1153

United Nations, 693–694, 1121 n 68, 1125 n 94

U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC), 330, 1101

U.S. Armed Services, 636

U.S. Center for Disease Control (CDC), Atlanta, Ga., 406–407, 413, 476

U.S. Department of Defense, 1101

U.S. Department of Justice, 1101

U.S. Department of Treasury, 1101

U.S. House of Representatives, 1101

U.S. House Committee on Un-American Activities (HUAC), 1104, 1107, 1121–1122 n 68, 1122 n 73

U.S. Intelligence Services, 300, 304–306

Army Signal Security Agency (SSA), 327

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), 300, 306, 327, 328, 349–350 n 65, 360 n 197, 1122 n 72, 1146, 1159 n 27, 1163 n 84

Central Intelligence Group (CIG), 306

Department of State, 1101

Department of War, 304, 306, 550

Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), 322, 327, 328, 1101, 1107, 1122 n 72

Federal Bureau of Investigation Masonic Lodge, Fidelity Chapter of, 1122 n 72

Foreign Information Service (FIS), 305

Intelligence Cryptologic Section, “Black Chamber,” 305

Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) (X-2), 305, 306

Military Intelligence Division of War Department (G-2)

National Security Agency (NSA)

National Security Council (NSC), 329

Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI), 304

Office of Policy Coordination (OPC), 329

Office of Strategic Services (OSS), 300, 305–306, 349–350 n 65, 1101, 1140, 1156–1157

Office of the Coordinator of Information (COI)

see also VENONA

U.S. Lend Lease Program (1941), 1102, 1122 n 70

U.S. Military policy on admission of homosexuals

U.S. Military policy on condom distribution

U.S. Navy, 636–637, 721 n 120

U.S. Senate, 1101

U.S. Senate Permanent Subcommittee on Investigations of the Committee on Government Operations, 659, 1122 n 73, 1123–1124 n 75

U.S. Special Subcommittee on Internal Security of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, 1104, 1108, 1122 n 73

United States Catholic Conference (USCC), 557, 561, 562, 600 n 84, 751, 764, 774, 783, 841, 842, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 1012, 1018, 1048, 1052, 1060, 1065, 1069, 1099, 1109, 1115, 1127 n 113, 1143

Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse, 821, 988–989 n 34

Administrative Board, 798, 823

Committee on Education, 798

Committee on the Laity, 798

creation of, 562, 892

Department of International Affairs

Family Life Office see McHugh, Bishop James T.

function and organizational structure of, 562

homosexual colonization of, 507, 565–566, 741, 862, 892, 894, 1012, 1018

liberal secular policies, 564, 600 n 84, 1143

low moral tenor of, 564

National Catholic AIDS Network, 581, 583, 668

Youth Ministry Board, 862
see also National Conference of Catholic Bishops (NCCB)

United States Coalition for Life (USCL), ix, 1055, 1056, 1058–1059

United States Conference of Catholic Bishops (USCCB), 343, 596, 669, 741, 753, 836, 922, 1003, 1099

Ad Hoc Committee on Sexual Abuse, 669, 927, 988–989 n 34

Campaign for Human Development, 667, 668

Committee for Ecumenical and Religious Affairs, 836

connections to Homosexual Collective, 1031, 1099

Dallas meeting on clerical sexual abuse, 2002, 859–860, 927

Dallas “Charter for the Protection of Children and Young People,” 988–989 n 34

Department of Education, 987 n 2

National Catholic AIDS Network (NCAN), 1031

opposition to mandatory AIDS testing in seminaries, 925

Universal Fellowship of Metropolitan Community Churches (UFMCC), 477, 484–485, 498 n 10, 585, 748, 1010, 1017, 1035, 1042

ecumenical networking, 484, 485, 1017

founding of, 484, 503 n 93

in-house publishing, 485

political agenda, 484, 485

Washington, D.C. field office and special departments, 484, 485

workshops on erotica, 585

see also DeBaugh, R. Adam

Universe, The (England, Ireland), 1117 n 23

University of Birmingham, England, 611 n 242

University of California Medical School, San Francisco, 586

University of California Medical School, San Diego, 656

University of Comillas, Santander, Spain, 974

University of St. Thomas, Rome see Angelicum, the

University of Texas, Irving, 1024

University of Vienna, 841

Untener, Bishop Kenneth E., 574, 736 n 382, 824, 1015, 1060

Unzipped—The Popes Bare All, 102

Uranian, Uranism, 194, 201, 232, 239

Uranodioninge, 183

Urban Pontifical University, Rome, 901

Urbanski, Bill, 783–785

Ursuline Sisters, 1019, 1057

Ursuline Education Center, Canfield, Ohio, 1057

Ushaw Seminary, England, 620

usury, vice of, 72

Utrecht University, England, 620

Vaca, Juan José, 976–977, 978, 980

Valence, Diocese of, pedophile case (France, 1812), 224

Valeri, Valerio Cardinal, 999 n 225

vampire, references in homosexual literature, xiv, 236, 372, 392 n 32

Vancouver, B.C., Diocese of, 1038

Van Handel, Fr. Robert, 929, 933, 934

Van Vlierberghen, Bishop Polidoro, 975–976

Van Wyk, P. H., 385

Vansittart, Robert, 334

Vargo, Marc E., 502 n 87

Vassall, William John Christopher, 336–339, 340

blackmail and recruitment by Soviets, 336–337

classified documents provided to Soviets, 337–339

homosexuality of, 336

Naval career, 336–337

Vassar College, N.Y., 1125 n 94

Vassart, Albert, 1103–1104

Vatican Administration for Religious Works, 1162–1163 n 81
Vatican Administration of the Patrimony of the Holy See, 56, 1162–1163 n 81
Vatican and the Americanism Crisis, The, 533
Vatican Bank see Vatican Institute for Religious Works (IOR)
Vatican Birth Control Commission, 1137, 1151
Vatican Ecclesiastical Offices
   College of Abbreviators, 95
   Curia, internationalization of, 1097, 1098, 1132, 1150
   Holy Office (renamed Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith), xiii, 691, 1134, 1150
   Sacred College of Cardinals, 809, 1112, 1132, 1141
   Sacred Congregation for Bishops, 775, 809, 909
   Sacred Congregation for Catholic (Christian) Education, 589, 606–607 n 211, 1171–1172
   Sacred Congregation for Extraordinary Affairs, 637
   Sacred Congregation for Institutes of Consecrated Life and Societies of Apostolic Life, 953, 1061, 1062, 1064, 1065
   Sacred Congregation for Religious and Secular Institutes (CRSI), 496, 644, 646, 753, 921, 922, 950, 1021, 1022, 1023–1024,
   Sacred Congregation for the Causes of Saints, 543 n 70, 672
   Sacred Congregation for the Clergy, 569, 610 n 242, 710, 711, 767, 773, 848
   Sacred Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith (CDF) 667, 711, 860–861, 898–899, 951, 970, 1028, 1035–1036, 1037, 1051–1052,
   1060, 1061, 1064, 1065–1068, 1069–1072, 1073, 1116 n 10, 1150, 1169, 1171
   Sacred Congregation for the Eastern Church, 1113
   Sacred Congregation for the Institutes of Consecrated Life and Secular Institutes, 1022, 1026
   Sacred Congregation of Rites, 522, 1095
   Sacred Congregation of Seminaries and Universities, 575, 1097–1098
   Sacred Congregation de Propaganda Fide, 514, 528, 618, 622, 623, 1095, 1130, 1147
   Secretariat of State, 1059
Vatican in the Age of Dictators [1922–1945], The, 1119 n 38
Vatican I see Councils and Synods of the Roman Catholic Church
Vatican II see Councils and Synods of the Roman Catholic Church
Vatican II, Homosexuality & Pedophilia, 1155
Vatican Institute for Religious Works (IOR), 1145–1147, 1162–1163 n 81, 1163 n 82, 1163–1164 n 86, 1170
Vatican-Moscow Agreement see Metz Accord
Vatican Press Office, 752
Vatican Signatura, 610 n 241
Vatican Secretariat for Non-Believers, 668
Vatican Secretariat (Council) for Promoting Christian Unity, 667, 1112, 1113–1114
Vattuone, Richard J., 856, 857
Vaughan Affair at Harrow, 119–122
Vaughan, Rev. Charles John, 119–122
Vaughan, Herbert Cardinal, 651, 1166 n 108
Vaughan, James, 127
Veck, George, 122–123, 124, 126
Velas, Peter A., 682
venereal disease, general, 405
venereal diseases and parasitic infestations (related to homosexual practices), 231, 406–408, 420, 864
listing of, 405, 406, 407
saturation in homosexual population, 406–407
same-sex transmission of, 406–408
see also AIDS
Vennari, John, 753
Venning, Thomas, 171
n 68, 1123 n 75, 1125 n 94
description of, 327
reveals names of American-Soviet agents in United States, 327–328, 350–351 n 67, 359 n 193, 1101, 1123 n 74, 1123 n 75
Venona Secrets, The, 1127 n 113
Ventrelli, Daniel J., 665
THE RITE OF SODOMY

Ventura, Msgr. Thomas, 759

Vera (The Nihilists), 137, 138

Veracruz-Jalapa, Mexico, Diocese of, 973

Vere Street Scandal (England), 117–118

Vere, Peter, 961

Verinovsky, Ivan, 244

Verity, Brooke, 882, 263

Verkhonoye Training Center, 303, 336

Vérot, Bishop John Marcel, 523, 524

Verrazano, Giovanni, 509

Versace, Gianni, murder of, 419

Vetsera, Baroness Maria (Mary), 1116

Vetting (screening), necessity of, xix, 296, 342, 754–757

Vicars, Arthur, 246

Vice, definition of, 68

Vicinus, Martha, 283

Victims of Clergy Abuse Linkup (VOCAL), 889, 903

Victor Emmanuel II, King of Sardinia and Italy, 196, 524

Victor II, Pope, 59

Victor, Prince Albert (“PAV”, Prince Eddy), 123, 128–129, 249

Victoria, Queen of England, 129, 218

Victorian England, xi, xv, 115, 118, 172, 190

Vidal, Gore, 657

Vietnam War, 643

Vigilius, Pope, 66

Villanova College, Pa., 921, 1007

Vincentian Order (Congregation of the Mission), 514, 808

Vincennes, fortress of (prison) of, 228, 229

Vindicador, The, 1057

Vinea Electa (1909), 537

Virilisirt, 183

Viscayno, Don Sebastian, 509

Visigothic Code, 46

Visitation Parish, Kansas City, Mo., 844

Vivekananda (Narendra Dutta), 526

Vivian, Valentine, 326

Vlastos, Gregory, 26

Vlazny, Archbishop John G., 859–860, 896, 935

Voeller, Bruce, 656

Voellmecke, Rev. Francis, 906, 908

Voices of Hope——A Collection of Positive Catholic Writings on Gay and Lesbian Issues, 1026, 1048–1053, 1065, 1066, 1067, 1073

Volkov, Konstantin, 327

Volpini, Msgr. (Rome), 1090

Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de, 1

Vonesh, Bishop Raymond, 814

Vorwärts (Berlin), 196, 197

W. R. Grace and Company, 655

Wadhsams Hall Seminary, N.Y., 796

Wagner, Fr. Myron, 985, 1008, 1046

Wagner, Fr. Ramon (Ronald), 984

Wagner, Fr. Richard, 741–742, 759

Waibel, Fr. Kenneth, 836–837

Wakeling, Anthony, 386–387, 498

Waldenses, 95

Waldorf School, Santa Barbara, Calif., 938

Walker, Fr. Thomas, 828, 880

Wall Street Journal, 1020

Wall, A.E.P., 734–735

Wallace, Eugene, 560

Wallace, S., 1032

Walsh, Bishop Emmett, 890, 891

Walsh, Daniel Francis, 772–773, 805

Walsh, Joseph, xxiv

Walsh, Bishop Louis S., 626–627

Walsingham, Francis, 88, 89–90

Walter, the 1st Lord of Hungerford, 87

Walton, Andrew J., 675

Wanderer, The, ix, 671, 775, 1025, 1054, 1056

Wandsworth prison, 130, 160

War Between the States (American Civil War), 520

Warburg Institute, London, 312, 355

Warburg family members, 355

War, Rev. Harry F., 1105–1106

War, Stephen, 339, 340, 344

War, William “Bouncer,” 133, 134, 135, 251

Ware, Nancy C., 1018

Ware, Sr. Ann Patrick, 1037, 1038

Warhol, Andy, 426

Warhol Factory, 426, 440

Warner, Michael, 563

Warnon, Maurice H.


Washington, George, 513

Washington Post, 775

Washington State Catholic Conference (WSCC), 1034
INDEX

Washington, D.C., Archdiocese of, 587, 588–589, 841, 895
Watch of Eight, 79
Waters, Fr. Patrick J., 625
Watkins, John, 303
Watson, Alister, 310, 353–354 n 86
Wavell, Archibald Percival, 345, 365 n 278
Waybright, Ted, 766–767, 768, 869 n 16
Wayman, Dorothy, 724–725 n 165
Weakland, Basil, 822
Weakland, Mary Kane, 822
Weakland, Archbishop Rembert, 774, 822–828, 830–835, 880 n 230, 895, 986, 1015, 1023, 1034, 1097, 1157
Abbot Primate of the Order of St. Benedict, 823
Archbishop of Milwaukee, 823
attends College of Sant’Anselmo, Rome, 822
childhood and early death of father, 822
Coadjutor Archabbot of St. Vincent Archabbey, 823
joins Benedictine Order, 822
Paul Marcoux Affair and settlement, 830–834, 880 n 237, 881 n 245, 881 n 255
plays hardball with victims of clerical sex abuse, 825–828
Pope Paul VI, close ties to, 822–823, 1157
resignation of, 834
support for pro-homosexual agenda, 824–825, 1015, 1023, 1034
Weaver, Mary Jo, 1037
Weaver, Rev. Patrick, 673, 674
Webb, Sidney, 551
Weber Center, Adrian, Mich., 1018
Webster, John P., 860
Webster University, St. Louis, 584, 606 n 197
Weddington, Sarah, 567
Wedgwood, James Ingall, 489–492
Weeks, Jeffrey, 471–472
Weerts, Rev. Walter, 821
Weibling, 183, 192
Weigand, Bishop William K., 936
Weigel, George, 1000–1001 n 250
Weimar Republic, 205, 218
Weinberg, Martin, 590
Weisband, William, 327, 359 n 194
Weizmann, Chaim, 362 n 225
Weizsacker, Ernst von, 1118–1119 n 38
Welch, James, 119
Welch, Sr. Marilyn, 1058
Weldon, Bishop Christopher Joseph, 676–677, 683–686, 687, 688, 697, 699, 739, 1169
accusations of pederasty against, 678, 1169
Bishop of Springfield, Mass., 677
heads Catholic Charities under Cardinal Spellman, 676
priest of Archdiocese of New York, 676
Wellington College, 345
Wells, Sumner, 1121 n 68
Wenestrom, Stig, 358 n 159
Westboro Baptist Church, Lexington, 836
West, Donald J., 402, 418, 437 n 156
West, Nigel, 355 n 108
West, Rebecca, xix, 263–264 n 233, 302, 312, 324, 335, 338, 341, 343–344
Wester, Jr., William, 917 n 81
Westerfield, Bradford, 296–297
Westfield State College, Barre, Mass., 865
Westminster Public School, 247 n 19, 316–317
Weston College, Cambridge, Mass., 691–692
Westphal, Karl, 193
Whealon, Bishop John F., 1034
Whelan, Bishop Richard Vincent, 541 n 48
Whelan, Vincent E., 860
Whentley, Rev. Robert, 451
Whitacre, Sr. Judith, 1042, 1054
White, Dick, 320, 321
White, Harry Dexter, 1101, 1121 n 68
White, Fr. John J., 863, 865
White, Joseph, 515, 1097
White, Thomas, 117
White, Msgr. William, 779
White, Willie, 660
Whitechapel murders (Jack the Ripper), 128
Whitehead, James D., 1027
Whitfield, Archbishop James, 517, 542 n 50
Whitman, Walt, 138, 186–188, 275 n 431, 375
homoerotic writings and poetry, 186, 187
John A. Symonds, correspondence with, 186–188
Oscar Wilde, meeting with, 138, 252 n 105
sexual attraction to working class men, 186–187
Southhold (Sodom School) Incident, 187

Wicca, Wiccan, 1004, 1037

Wilde, Constance Lloyd, 138, 139, 144, 151, 160, 161, 263 n 228, 263–264 n 233

Wilde (Holland), Cyril, 138, 139, 161, 263–264 n 233

Wilde, Emily, 249 n 64

Wilde, Jane Francesca Elgee, 131, 138, 151, 161, 186, 249 n 64

Wilde, Mary, 249 n 64

Wilde, Oscar, 130, 131–146, 147–159, 160–174, 178, 186, 218, 232, 235, 238, 242, 244, 249 n 64, 322, 374, 619

addiction to drugs and pornography, 143, 144, 169, 254 n 133, 255 n 143

American tour, 137–138


Ballad of Reading Gaol, 168, 266 n 309

birth of sons Cyril and Vyvyan, 138

Church of Rome, fascination with, 132, 135–136, 169

contracts syphilis, 133, 139

death of, last rites, 132, 169, 267 n 318, 267 n 320

development of homo-erotic sentiments, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139–146

early writings and poetry, 136, 137, 138

family life and early education, 131, 249 n 64

Freemasonry, member of, 134

legacy of, 172–174

life at Magdalen College, Oxford, 133–136, 250–251 n 80

marriage to Constance Lloyd, 138

marriage, views on, 255 n 138

pre-Raphaelitism and Hellenistic influences, 131

public reaction to sentencing, 158–160

relationship with Lord Alfred Douglas, 142–144, 148–152, 163–164, 373

release from jail and aftermath, 168–169, 263 n 228, 266 n 311

sentencing and imprisonment of, 157

social status of, 262–263 n 225

target of Marquess of Queensberry, 148–152

Trinity College (Dublin) years, 131–133

writing of De Profundis, 160, 161–168, 172, 235

see also De Profundis,

Wilde, Rev. Ralph, 132

Wilde (Holland), Vyvyan, 137, 138, 139, 263–264 n 233

Wilde Vs. Queensberry, 149–152

Wilde, William Charles “Willie,” 131, 249 n 64

Wilde, Sir William Robert, 131, 132, 134, 249 n 64

Wilders, Fr. Alfred, 946

Wilhelm, J., 48

Wilhelm, Crown Prince, 213

Wilhelm I, Kaiser (Second Reich), 190, 200, 207, 208, 217


Wiligen, Fr. Ralph, 1136

Willebrands, Johannes Cardinal, 1112, 1113–1114, 1135–1136

Williams, Fr. Bruce A., 1027, 1028, 1062–1063, 1073

Williams, Dalton Loyd, 454

Williams, Daniel C., 407

Williams, Bishop James Kendrick, 835–840

Auxiliary Bishop of the Diocese of Covington, Ky., 835–836, 841

Bishop of Covington, Ky., 836, 841

charged with sexual abuse, 838–839

cover-ups clerical pederasts in diocese, 837, 841

early clerical career, 835

resigns office, 838–840

Williams, Archbishop John Joseph, 523, 616, 618, 623–624, 625

Williams, Rev. Robert, 482, 494, 502 n 89

Williamson Jr, J. D., 848

Williamson, Bishop Richard, 964, 966

Willig, John, 893

Willis, Fr. Glenpatrick, 985

Willoughby, Bishop Fredrick Samuel, 490
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wills, Alfred</td>
<td>155, 156, 157–158, 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wills, Gary</td>
<td>706</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wills, Spencer</td>
<td>270 n 346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilmington, Del., Diocese of</td>
<td>703</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Christopher</td>
<td>657</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Colin</td>
<td>376, 414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Fr. Dozia</td>
<td>669–670</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Harry</td>
<td>249 n 64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Paul</td>
<td>459–462, 467 n 83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Rev. Robert</td>
<td>969</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilson, Woodrow</td>
<td>549</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester, Diocese of (Anglican, England)</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester Public School</td>
<td>142, 149, 247 n 19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windmills, Inc. (Quixote Center)</td>
<td>1021</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>“Windsor files,”</td>
<td>320</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windsor, University of, Canada</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Windy City Gay Chorus, Chicago</td>
<td>911</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winger, Fr. Cliff</td>
<td>941</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winona, Minn., Diocese of</td>
<td>854–855</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winters, Sr. Mary Ann</td>
<td>1056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin Light, The</td>
<td>827</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wisconsin, University of</td>
<td>831</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witchcraft</td>
<td>84–85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witchousky, Fr. Peter</td>
<td>951</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witness, The</td>
<td>1010</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witt, Sr. Sally</td>
<td>1055</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Witt, Rev. William</td>
<td>1020–1021, 1057</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woeful Victorian, The</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wojtyla, Karol Cardinal</td>
<td>see John Paul II, Pope</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolfe, Christopher</td>
<td>371, 381–382, 387, 390, 472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolfe, Rev. Philip</td>
<td>929</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wolff, Charlotte</td>
<td>198, 202, 205, 280 n 504, 621</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woman of No Importance, A</td>
<td>144</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>WomanjourneyWeavings,</td>
<td>1014, 1064</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women-Church</td>
<td>1004, 1040</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women’s Law Project</td>
<td>477</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Women’s Ordination Conference (WOC)</td>
<td>1005, 1020, 1033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood, Alfred</td>
<td>146, 149, 153, 155</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood, Rev. Arthur L.</td>
<td>837</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood, Bishop James</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodlawn Association, Chicago</td>
<td>572</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodbridge, Thomas</td>
<td>266 n 309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woods, Fr. Michael</td>
<td>883 n 292</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woods, Fr. Richard</td>
<td>951–952</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolrich, Peter</td>
<td>604 n 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woolf, Leonard</td>
<td>353 n 80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worcester Foundation for Experimental Biology</td>
<td>695</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worcester Telegram and Gazette</td>
<td>610 n 242, 682, 699</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Worcester Voice</td>
<td>683</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Working Group of Catholic Gay Pastors (Netherlands)</td>
<td>1049–1051</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World Conference on Religion and Peace (1956)</td>
<td>693</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World Council of Churches (WCC)</td>
<td>485, 1105, 1110–1112, 1150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World League for Sexual Reform</td>
<td>205, 284 n 560</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World Parliament of Religions</td>
<td>526, 527, 529</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World War I “The Great War,”</td>
<td>304, 309, 335, 549, 550, 620, 1093</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>World War II</td>
<td>300, 305, 312, 315, 319, 330, 331, 333, 345, 557, 647, 981, 1098, 1100, 1109, 1131, 1134, 1140, 1156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wormser, Rene A.</td>
<td>503 n 96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wormwood Scrubs prison</td>
<td>336</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wort, Frankie Johnson (Mrs. Roe)</td>
<td>629</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wrestling With The Angel—Faith and Religion in the Lives of Gay Men</td>
<td>1014–1015</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, Fr. David</td>
<td>953</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wright, George</td>
<td>124, 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>appointed Prefect of Clergy in the Roman Curia</td>
<td>710</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auxiliary Bishop of Boston</td>
<td>689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop of Pittsburgh, Pa.</td>
<td>693, 706</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>commitment to “ecumenicalism,”</td>
<td>693–694</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>connection to House of Affirmation,</td>
<td>610 n 242</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>connections to Freemasonry</td>
<td>692, 714</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cosmopolitan character of</td>
<td>688, 689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>death and funeral of</td>
<td>711</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>educational background and</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>seminary training</td>
<td>688</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page Numbers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Rock</td>
<td>697–698, 1157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wuerl</td>
<td>610 n 241, 706–707, 708, 710–714, 737 n 406, 737 n 407, 1056</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop Patrick Zieman</td>
<td>773, 796–807, 809, 814, 876 n 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bishop Patrick Ziemann</td>
<td>773, 796–807, 809, 814, 876 n 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Cushing</td>
<td>689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal O'Connell</td>
<td>689</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cardinal Ziemann, Bishop Patrick</td>
<td>773, 796–807, 809, 814, 876 n 159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carl Ernst Wilhelm von Zastrow</td>
<td>192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zenit International News Agency</td>
<td>595, 614 n 246, 834–835</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jerry Zienta</td>
<td>958</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jack Zipes</td>
<td>254–255 n 138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sidney Zion</td>
<td>658</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>King of Albania (Ahmed Bey Zogu)</td>
<td>329</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Zoscsak</td>
<td>970</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James R. Zullo</td>
<td>1027</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zulueto Banking Firm, London</td>
<td>620</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zwischen-Urning</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>